

5

147047





*SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA*

.





Pali Text Society.

---

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

## PART II NIDĀNA-VAGGA

EDITED BY  
M. LÉON FEER  
(OF PARIS)



LONDON :  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.  
1888.

PUBLIC LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	47047
Class No.	SUT
Title	23 762
Author	M B
Editor	all
Co.	all
Pub. Date	7c
Check	7c

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION ... ..	vii
BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMVUTTA (XII) ... ..	1
CHAPTER I (Buddha-vagga) ... ..	1
„ II (Āhāra-vagga) ... ..	11
„ III (Dasabala-vagga) ... ..	27
„ IV (Kaḷārakhattiya-vagga) ... ..	47
„ V (Gahapati-vagga) ... ..	68
„ VI (Rukkha-vagga) ... ..	80
„ VII (Mahā-vagga) ... ..	94
„ VIII (Samāṇa-brāhmaṇa-vagga) ... ..	129
„ IX (Antarapeyyālaṃ) ... ..	130
 BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAMVUTTA (XIII) ... ..	 133
 BOOK III DHĀTU-SAMVUTTA (XIV) ... ..	 140
CHAPTER I (Nānatta-vagga) ... ..	140
„ II ... ..	149
„ III (Kammaṇṇa-vagga) ... ..	166
„ IV ... ..	169
 BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAMVUTTA (XV) ... ..	 178
CHAPTER I ... ..	178
„ II ... ..	186
 BOOK V KASSAPA-SAMVUTTA (XVI) ... ..	 194

						PAGE
BOOK VI	LĀBHASAKKĀRA-SAMYUTTA (XVII)	...	...	...	...	225
CHAPTER	I	...	...	...	...	225
„	II	...	...	...	...	233
„	III	...	...	...	...	234
„	IV	...	...	...	...	239
BOOK VII	RĀHULA-SAMYUTTA (XVII)	...	...	...	...	244
CHAPTER	I	...	...	...	...	244
„	II	..	...	...	...	249
BOOK VIII	LAKKHAṆA-SAMYUTTA (XIX)	...	...	...	...	254
CHAPTER	I	..	...	...	...	254
„	II	...	.	.	...	259
BOOK IX	OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA (XX)	...	...	...	...	262
BOOK X	BHIKKHU-SAMYUTTA (XXI)...	...	...	..	...	273
APPENDIX I	Index of Proper Names...	...	...	...	...	289
II	Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	...	...	...	...	293
III	Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās	...	...	...	...	296

## INTRODUCTION.

---

I AM at last able to publish the second section of the SAM-YUTTA NIKĀYA, the first of which appeared three years ago. I am sorry for that long delay, and hope the following sections will appear at shorter intervals.

This section is longer than the preceding; it fills 95 leaves in the Burmese MS., and 58 in the Singhalese; whereas the first occupied respectively 82 and 48 leaves.

### I.

The second section of the Samyutta-Nikāya is entitled NIDĀNA-VAGGO, because its first division, which comprises one half of the whole, deals especially (or rather begins by dealing) with the *paṭicca-samuppāda*, commonly called *Nidāna*. The first section is called *Sugātha*, because one or several verses (gāthās) are inserted in every sutta; for which reason I said (vol. i. intr. p. xv) that “all the verses had been gathered together by the compilers of the book into that section, and the four others were without verses.” This was a mistake that I wish to rectify, as a few verses are to be found in the present section; and others also will occur (I know) in the third, and (I think) in the following ones. The number of these verses, it is true, is very small; no more than 28 occurring in 17 suttas (in this section). Nevertheless, it cannot be said that it is “without a verse.”

Another assertion is to be corrected. I said in the same volume (p. viii) that, in the Section II, or Nidāna, there are nine great divisions or Samyuttas. Now their real

number is ten ; but there is some difficulty in the counting of these *Samyuttas*.

The first division contains eight chapters (*vagga*)<sup>1</sup> the seven first of which are very regular, consisting of ten suttas each ; but the eighth is less regular, as being distributed into eleven suttas. These eight divisions, put together, are called *niḍāna vaggā*, and should be considered as forming the *Niḍāna-Samyuttam* : but this designation I did not find in any of the MS. at my disposal. Yet I retain it because I cannot conceive why it is missing.

The eight chapters above mentioned are followed by a division entitled *antara-peyyalam*, and styled *Sattantam* : it consists of twelve divisions. Now what *Samyutta* does it belong to ? It is not comprised in the recapitulation at the end, and does not seem to be counted among the *Samyuttas*. What is then to be done with it ? I consider it as an appendix to, or a ninth chapter of the *Niḍāna*, the first *Samyutta*, which therefore has nine chapters and 93 suttas. These nine chapters, comprising 93 suttas, fill up in the Burmese MS. 18 leaves out of 96 ; but it looks as if this important part of the whole *Vagga* were not even a *Samyutta*, or rather as if the Buddhists themselves were not able to make this enumeration of the *Samyuttas*.

Observe that the following section, the so-called *Abhisamaya Samyuttam*, consisting of 11 suttas, is counted by the Singalese MSS. as the " first " (*pathama*), while in the Burmese MS. it is not marked by any number at all. The following *Samyutta*, the so-called *dhatu*, having four chapters and 39 suttas, is marked down in the Burmese MS. as the " second " (*datiya*) *Samyutta*, but is not designated by any number in the Singalese MS. The number 3 (*tatiya*) applied in the same Burmese MS. to the following *Samyutta* (the *Anamatagga*), which ought to be counted as the fourth, involves likewise the exclusion of the *Niḍāna*

<sup>1</sup> It has been explained that the word *vagga* applies specially to the largest divisions of the compilation, and to the division of the several *Samyuttas*.

from the series of the *Samyuttas*. This is confirmed by the numbers *pañcama* (fifth) and *aṭṭhama* (eighth) being applied in one of the Singalese MSS. to the *Lābhasakkāra* and *Opamma Samyuttas*. This seems to us a remarkable fact; but, as the MSS. do not agree in this matter, and some *Samyuttas* are not accompanied by any number in any MS., we think that little regard is to be paid to the aforesaid numbers *pathama*, *dutiya*, *tatiya*, &c. Therefore, referring to the succession of the divisions, and to the general *uddāna* given at the end,—in the Burmese MSS. exclusively,—we divide the *Nidāna-vagga* as follows :

	CHAPTERS.	SUTTAS.
I. Nidāna-Samyutta . . . . .	9	93
II. Abhisamaya-Samyutta . . . . .	1	11
III. Dhātu-Samyutta . . . . .	4	39
IV. Anamatagga-Samyutta . . . . .	2	20
V. Kassapa-Samyutta . . . . .	1	13
VI. Lābhasakkāra-Samyutta . . . . .	4	43
VII. Rāhula-Samyutta . . . . .	2	22
VIII. Lakkhaṇa-Samyutta . . . . .	2	21
IX. Opamma-Samyutta . . . . .	1	12
X. Bhikkhu-Samyutta . . . . .	1	12
Total	27	286

## II.

Therefore the total of the *Samyuttas* seems to be 56 instead of 55 given in the Vol. I. (p. viii) of this publication. But whatsoever the true total may be, we have here another way of counting the *Samyuttas*. What is indeed the *SAM-UTTA-NIKĀYA*? a compilation of *Samyuttas*. The *Samyutta* is the important and essential element of the whole. The distribution of these elements into five great divisions is, for us, of secondary importance; and we can number all the *samyuttas*, from the first to the last, without paying regard to the five great divisions, as well as the *suttas*, in each *samyutta*, without paying regard to the different chapters.



Thus, two ways of counting exist—one founded upon the division of the whole into five great sections (*vagga*), of the sections into *Samyuttas*, of the *Samyuttas* into chapters (*vagga*), and of the chapters into *suttas*; the other founded upon the division of the whole into *Samyuttas*, and of the *Samyuttas* into *suttas*. In consequence, as the first great section (*Sagāthā*) contains eleven *Samyuttas*, the ten *Samyuttas* of the present second section (*Nidāna*) become XII.—XXI. as follows:—

	SUTTAS.
XII. <i>Nidāna Samyutta</i> .....	93
XIII. <i>Abhisamaya Samyutta</i> .....	11
XIV. <i>Dhātu Samyutta</i> .....	39
XV. <i>Anamatagga Samyutta</i> .....	20
XVI. <i>Kassapa Samyutta</i> .....	13
XVII. <i>Lābhasakkāra Samyutta</i> .....	43
XVIII. <i>Rāhula Samyutta</i> .....	22
XIX. <i>Lakkhaṇa Samyutta</i> .....	21
XX. <i>Opamma Samyutta</i> .....	12
XXI. <i>Bhikkhu Samyutta</i> .....	12
Total .....	286

The first *Samyutta* of the third section (*Khandha*) will accordingly be numbered XXII.

The use of this second method will be found more easy to use for dictionary purposes and wherever else references are required. For example, instead of quoting a passage, as II. 1. iv. 5. 4, or II. 1. vii. 3. 2 (where the figures stand respectively for the Section, *Samyutta*, Chapter, *Sutta*, and Paragraph), we can now say XII. 25. 4 and XVII. 3. 2, these three numbers designating respectively only the *Samyutta*, the *Sutta*, the Paragraph, and giving all the information required.

Now, is one of these ways to be taken, the other to be rejected? We do not think so. The first ought to be preserved because it is indigenous, the second to be taken because it is more rational and simple. Therefore we have printed in our edition the divisions of the MSS., only adding

to each *Samyutta* its number in the whole compilation, and to each Sutta its number in the *Samyutta* to which it belongs.

### III.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of three of the MSS. that had been previously employed, one Burmese, two Singhalese. The Burmese, which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris ("Fonds Pāli," No. 71), I designated there, and do so here again, by the letter B. The Singhalese MSS. are the well-known MS. of Copenhagen (S<sup>1</sup>) and the MS. lent me by Dr. Morris (S<sup>3</sup>). To prepare the edition of the *Sagāthā*, I had only at my disposal a copy of the first made by Mr. Fausböll, who was so kind as to lend it me; for the present publication, I have been able to use the MS. itself which the Director of the Royal Library in Copenhagen very obligingly sent to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, that it might be at my disposal, a favour for which I feel most grateful to him. As to the MS. which belonged to Dr. Morris, it is now one of the Pāli MSS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale, marked 634 in the register of the "Fonds Pāli." These two Singhalese MSS. are referred to in this volume, as in the preceding, by the letters S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>3</sup>. I am sorry I was not able to mention S<sup>2</sup>, which is the MS. of the British Museum (Or. 2344). Unfortunately I had no opportunity of going to London to examine it. Although S<sup>2</sup> be not mentioned in the present volume, this designation is not taken off and can always be referred to.

A fourth MS. gave me useful help; it is a Singhalese MS. of the *Nidāna-vagga* which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale, bearing the number 73, of the "Fonds Pāli," and which formerly belonged to Eugène Burnouf, bearing in his catalogue the number 146.

The title *Sāratthapakāsinī*—the name of the commentary of the *Samyutta-Nikāya* (of which this book is of course the second part)—is not to be found in it. It has no other title than *Nidānavaggassa-atthavaṇṇanā* (commentary on

the Nidāna-vagga). Burnouf was not able, in his time, to identify the work; the frequent repetition of the word *Samyutta* said nothing to him, and he thought the work was to be referred to the Abhidharma class, as is stated in a note joined to the MS. and printed in his Catalogue.<sup>1</sup> I designate this MS. by the letter C, already used for the Commentary of the Sagātha (or first section), although the two MSS. are very different from each other, the first being Siamese and the second Singhalese.

So then these four MSS. have been examined and are referred to in the present edition in the following manner:

B. Burmese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 71 of the "Fonds Pāli").

S<sup>1</sup>. Singhalese MS. of the Royal Library of Copenhagen.

S<sup>3</sup>. Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 634 of the "Fonds Pāli").

C. Commentary on the Nidāna-vagga, Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 73 of the "Fonds Pāli," No. 146 of the printed Burnouf's Catalogue).

#### IV.

In this volume I have acted upon the same rules of criticism as I followed in the preceding one. I have adopted no reading which is not supported by at least one of the four MSS. just mentioned. On the differences that exist between those MSS. I should like to add these few remarks. They are of three kinds; namely, as regards the text, the spelling, and the abridgments.

As to the first point, which is by far the most important,

---

<sup>1</sup> This is the text of the Burnouf's note: "*Nidānavagga* ou exposition des causes en pāli, avec un Commentaire très ample dans la même langue, l'un des ouvrages qui font partie des écritures bouddhiques, et qui appartient sans doute à la section nommée Abhidhamma. Le MS. est écrit avec le plus grand soin;" and not without many faults ordinarily corrected, sometimes uncorrected.

there is not much to be said. One of the most curious of those differences results from the transfer of the succession of negative and affirmative terms, a remarkable instance of which is to be found at page 122 in this volume. I have endeavoured not to omit any of these various readings. Those that have been rejected, not without hesitation, will be found recorded in the notes.

The difference with regard to spelling, though merely external, is perhaps more perplexing. Some words that occur very often are spelt in different ways (sometimes in the same MS.), either with a double or single letter, *nap-pajānāti* and *napajānāti*, *bahusuta* and *bahussuta*, either with a cerebral or a dental, *paṭhama* and *paṭhama*, *paṇita* and *paṇita*. These diversities seemed to me important enough to be pointed out, though the doing so has occasioned a great increase in the number of notes. Perhaps it would be better to draw up a list of such words specifying the different ways in which they are spelt, and then not have to mention them in the notes. This is what I intend to do in the next volume as Professors T. W. Rhys Davids and Estlin Carpenter have done in their edition of the *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsini*.

But the greatest perplexity arose from these tedious repetitions which even the Buddhists themselves thought fit to cut short. Unfortunately the passages omitted or preserved are not always the same, nor are the texts uniformly abridged in all the MSS. This troublesome disparity was, I must confess, one of the causes of the delay in the publication of this volume. I had to choose the best abridgments: as the "Great Man"—*Si parva licet componere magnis*—I was *appossukko* (but little eager) to undertake this task. But upon trial, it proved to be less troublesome than it had seemed at first, only at times somewhat puzzling. And as a rule I have preferred the shorter arrangement.

Notwithstanding these abridgments, the number of the remaining repetitions is still very great. It often seems as if it would have been better suitable to lessen it. But I

could not take upon myself to venture upon the alteration of the text given by the MSS. In some instances, however, but very rarely, I suppressed a word which came ever and again. In two occasions only (pp. 28 and 117), I did not repeat a long development that reproduced (without any change, or with a mere change of name) a passage that had preceded. These abridgments of mine are signified by the well-known symbol °.

## V.

All the above-mentioned discrepancies occur more especially as between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. So much I may venture to assert, although I had at my disposal only one Burmese MS. and two Singhalese MSS. The agreement of these latter is very remarkable; while the variations are slight; and often a blunder existing in both is corrected in one of them (perhaps by another hand). This constant resemblance is the more astonishing as the two MSS. cannot be considered as proceeding the one from the other. One of them was only recently brought over from Ceylon to London; the other was deposited in the library at Copenhagen many years ago. My one Burmese MS. I was not able to compare with any other; but I make no doubt that the result of the comparison would be the same as for the two Singhalese MSS.

One of these diversities between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. seems peculiarly fit to be noticed here. The passages omitted in case of abridgment are always represented by —*pe*— in the Singhalese MSS., instead of which the Burmese MSS. have “*pa*” or “*la*” and sometime *gha*. I use ordinarily *pe*, but in cases where I follow the Burmese, I put *pa* or *la* or *gha* according to the MS.; whence the reader may conclude, without any further advice, that a passage noticed “*la*” or “*pa*” or “*gha*” is abridged in the Burmese, but complete in the Singhalese MSS. This rule I intend to observe more constantly henceforth, in order to diminish the number of the notes.

I have added to the text, as I did in the preceding volume, an appendix containing :—

- I. The INDEX of *proper names*.
- II. The INDEX of the titles of the *Suttas*.
- III. The INDEX of *Gāthās*.

I at first hoped to be able to add a fourth index, that of the *Upamas* (comparisons), which are to be found in great numbers throughout all *Saṃyuttas*, although one of them (the *Opamma*, *Saṃyutta* No. IX.) is especially a collection of *Upamas*. I began to carry out this plan; but I found this task more difficult than I had expected. Such a list would be either too long or too short; and after some trouble I finally decided to give up the design.



# Samyutta-Nikāya

## Division II Nidāna-vaggo

### BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XII)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa||

#### CHAPTER I BUDDHA-VAGGO

##### 1 (1) *Desanā*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyam vilharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||

Bhaddante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca|| Paṭiceasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tām suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha bhāsis-sāmiti||

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicea-samuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhāra-paccayā viññānaṃ|| viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarū-papaccayā salāyatanaṃ|| salāyatana-paccayā phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇha-paccayā upādānaṃ|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyasa sambhavanti|| Evam etassa<sup>3</sup> kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhik-khave samuppādo||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho||

<sup>1</sup> B bhaddante

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oppaccayā always

<sup>3</sup> B evamevatassa



saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho|| viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho|| nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho|| saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho|| phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho|| vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho|| taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho|| upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho|| bhavaṇirodhā jātiṇirodho|| jātiṇirodhā jarāmaraṇaṇi soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāsupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduṃti <sup>1</sup> || Pathamaṇi|| <sup>2</sup>

## 2 (2) Vibhaṅgaṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati, la <sup>3</sup>

2 Paṭiceasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi vibhajissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassuṃ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Katama ca bhikkhave paṭiceasamuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṇi|| viññāṇāpaccayā nāmarūpaṇi|| nāmarūpāpaccayā saḷāyatanaṇi|| saḷāyatanaṇāpaccayā phasso|| phassaṇāpaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṇi|| upādānaṇāpaccayā bhavo|| bhavaṇāpaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇi|| soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāsupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 Katamaṇca bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṇi||

Yā <sup>4</sup> tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye <sup>5</sup> jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiceṇaṃ paliceṇaṃ valittaccatā āyuno saṃbhāni indriyaṇaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati <sup>6</sup> jarā <sup>7</sup> || Yaṃ <sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit 5

<sup>2</sup> As a rule all the numbers are missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> In S<sup>1.3</sup> Sāvattthi only; and so always.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> yaṃ <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> 'nikāyo <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds bhikkhave

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> add katamaṇ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṇi <sup>8</sup> B yā

tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuticavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maceumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷevarassa<sup>1</sup> nikkhepo<sup>2</sup> idam vuccati<sup>2</sup> maraṇaṃ|| Iti ayaṃ ca jarā idaṃ ca maraṇaṃ, idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo<sup>3</sup> āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo|| Tayo me bhikkhave bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavo||

7 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ|| Cattarimāni bhikkhave upādānāni|| kāmupādānaṃ ditṭhupādānaṃ silābatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave upādānaṃ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā|| Chayime bhikkhave taṇhākāyā|| Rūpatāṇhā saddatāṇhā gandhatāṇhā rasa-tāṇhā potṭhabbatāṇhā dhammatāṇhā|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave taṇhā||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā|| Chayime bhikkhave vedanākāyā|| cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā|| sotasaṃphassa-jā vedanā|| ghāṇasaṃphassajā vedanā|| jivhāsaṃphassajā vedanā|| kāyasaṃphassajā vedanā|| manosaṃphassajā vedanā|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanā||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso|| Chayime bhikkhave phassakāyā|| Cakkhusaṃphasso sotasaṃphasso ghāṇasaṃphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso manosaṃphasso|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave phasso||

11 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanāṃ cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanāṃ ghāṇāyatanāṃ jivhāyatanāṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanāṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave saḷāyatanāṃ||

12 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave nāmarupaṃ|| Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro|| idam vuccati<sup>4</sup> nāmaṃ|| Cattāro

<sup>1</sup> B kālakiriya . . . kaḷevarassa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> B pātum<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds bhikkhave

ca <sup>1</sup> mahābhūtā catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ idam vuccati rūpaṃ. Iti idaṃ ca nānam idaṃ ca rūpaṃ. Idam vuccati nāmarupaṃ.

13 Katamāna bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ. Chayime bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jīvāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ.

14 Katame<sup>2</sup> ca bhikkhavesaṅkhārā. Tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā <sup>3</sup> kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā.

15 Katamā ca bhikkhave avijjā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhaḡāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjā.

16 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjapaccaya saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho pe <sup>4</sup>. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3 (3) *Paṭipadā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati la.

2 Micchāpaṭipadañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca. taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāssissamīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca.

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā. Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā <sup>5</sup> viññāṇaṃ pe<sup>6</sup>. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Katamā

<sup>3</sup> Tayo<sup>o</sup> saṅkhārā is missing in B

<sup>4</sup> B la

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has saṅkhārā<sup>o</sup> (ā being added to r afterwards)

<sup>6</sup> B la

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipada, Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho || saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho || la, || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti <sup>1</sup> || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipādā<sup>2</sup> ti || Tatiyaṃ, ||

#### 4 (4) Vipassī

##### I

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

2 Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad ahosi, || Kicchaṃ <sup>3</sup> vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca miyyati ca cavati ca <sup>4</sup> upapajjati ca, || Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa, || kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaraṇassāti ||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi, || Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ ti, || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo jātiyā kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti jatipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi, || Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti kimpaccayā jātiti, || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo bhava kho sati jāti hoti bhavapaccayā jāti ti,

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti kimpaccaya bhavo ti || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti upādānapaccayā bhavo ti

6 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hoti kimpaccaya upādānaṃ ti, || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> hotiti      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ti      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kicchā

<sup>4</sup> B jīyyati . . . miyyati : S<sup>1</sup> omits cavati ca

manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti taṇhūpaccayā upādānaṃ ti||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti kimpaccayā taṇhā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti vedanūpaccayā taṇhāti||

8 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti kimpaccayā vedanā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo, phasso kho sati vedanā hoti phassapaccayā vedanā ti||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti kimpaccayā phassoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanāṃ hoti kimpaccayā saḷāyatananti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Nāmarūpe kho sati saḷāyatanāṃ hoti nāmarūpaccayā saḷāyatananti||

11 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti||

12 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ kimpaccayā viññāṇanti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Saṅkhāresu<sup>2</sup> kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti||

13 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad

---

<sup>1</sup> Here S<sup>1</sup> inserts upādāno S<sup>3</sup> no only <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Saṅkhāro

ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārāti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti |

14 Iti hidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ pe, <sup>1</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi, |

## II

16 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si | Kimhi nu kṇo asati <sup>2</sup> jarāmarāṇaṃ na hoti <sup>3</sup> kissa nirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodhoti | Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo jātiyā kho asati jarāmarāṇaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodhoti

17 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si | Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti kissa nirodhā jātinirodhoti || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo, bhavo kho asati jāti na hoti bhavanirodhā jātinirodho hoti|

18 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si | Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti kissa nirodhā bhavanirodhoti, || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo, upādāṇe kho asati bhavo na hoti upādāṇanirodhā bhavanirodhoti, ||

19 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si | Kimhi nu kho asati upādāṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā upādāṇanirodhoti || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo, taṇhāya kho asati upādāṇaṃ na hoti taṇhanirodhā upādāṇanirodhoti |

<sup>1</sup> B la

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, <sup>3</sup> sati

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds asati

20 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi<sup>1</sup> Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti kissa nirodhā taṇhānirodhoti<sup>2</sup> Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>3</sup> Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti<sup>4</sup>

21 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti kissa nirodhā vedanānirodhoti<sup>5</sup> Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>6</sup> phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti<sup>7</sup>

22 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti kissa nirodhā phassanirodhoti<sup>8</sup> Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>9</sup> saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodhoti<sup>10</sup>

23 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti<sup>11</sup> Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>12</sup> nāmarupe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti<sup>13</sup>

24 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti<sup>14</sup> Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>15</sup> Viññāṇe kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti<sup>16</sup>

25 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi<sup>17</sup> Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti<sup>18</sup> Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>19</sup> saṅkhāresu<sup>20</sup> kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti saṅkhāra-nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saṅkhāre, as above ; further on, saṅkhāresu

26 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad abosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati saṅkhārā na honti kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā alu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti||

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāpanirodho|| pe||<sup>1</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti .<sup>2</sup>

28 Nirodho nirodhoti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhun udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapāditi|| Catuttham||

Sattannam pi buddhānam evam peyyālo.<sup>3</sup>

### 5 (5) *Sikku*

Sikkhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe||

### 6 (6) *Vessabhu*

Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe||

### 7 (7) *Kakusandho*

Kakusandhassa + bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe||

### 8 (8) *Koṇāgamano*

Koṇāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe||

### 9 (9) *Kassapo*

Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe||

<sup>1</sup> B la

<sup>2</sup> B hotiti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit pi, and read vitthāretabbo instead of peyyālo

<sup>4</sup> B Kakku°



10 (10) *Mahā Sakyamuni Gotamo*

## I

2 Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi. Kiccam<sup>1</sup> vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca. Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa. Kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmarāṇassāti.

3 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi. Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmarāṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmarāṇanti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>2</sup> jātiyā kho sati jarāmarāṇaṃ hoti jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ ti.

4-13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti bhavo upādānaṃ taṇhā vedanā phasso saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārā ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>2</sup> avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjā paccayā saṅkhārāti.

14 Iti hiḍam<sup>2</sup> avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa samudayo hoti.

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

## II

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmarāṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā jarāmarāṇa nirodhoti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>2</sup> jātiyā kho asati jarāmarāṇaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodhoti.

17-26 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Kimhi nu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kiccho S<sup>1</sup> kiechivitāyaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

kho asati jāti na hoti<sup>1</sup> bhavo upādānaṃ<sup>2</sup> taṇha<sup>3</sup> vedanā<sup>4</sup> phasso<sup>5</sup> saḷāyatanaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāmarūpaṃ<sup>7</sup> viññānaṃ<sup>8</sup> saṅkhārā<sup>9</sup> na honti<sup>10</sup> kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti<sup>11</sup>.

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. Avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti<sup>12</sup>.

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho<sup>13</sup> saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho<sup>14</sup> pe<sup>15</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti<sup>16</sup>.

28. Nirodho nirodhoti kho me<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>18</sup> ñāṇam udapādi<sup>19</sup> paññā udapādi<sup>20</sup> vijjā udapādi<sup>21</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>22</sup> ti<sup>23</sup>.

Buddha-vaggo pathamo<sup>24</sup>.

Tassuddānam<sup>25</sup>.

Desanā Vibhaṅgam Paṭipadā ca<sup>26</sup> Vipassī Sikkhī<sup>27</sup> 3 ca Ves-sabhu<sup>28</sup> 4 Kakusandho<sup>29</sup> 5 Konāgamano<sup>30</sup> 6 Kassapo<sup>31</sup> Mahā Sak-yamuni<sup>32</sup> 6 ca Gotamanti<sup>33</sup>.

## CHAPTER II ĀHĀRA-VAGGA

### 11 (1) *Āhārā*

1 Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>2</sup>.

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam<sup>3</sup> t̥thitīyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya<sup>4</sup>.

Katame cattāro<sup>5</sup> Kabalīṃkaro<sup>6</sup> āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā<sup>7</sup> phasso dutiyo<sup>8</sup> manosañcetanā tatiyo<sup>9</sup> viññānaṃ catuttham<sup>10</sup>. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam<sup>11</sup> t̥thitīyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya<sup>12</sup>.

3 Ime ca<sup>13</sup> 9 bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kimnidānā<sup>14</sup> 10 kim

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B patipadaṇ ca

<sup>3</sup> B vipassī sikkhi

<sup>4</sup> B kakku<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> koṇāgamanañca

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahāyaso sakyamunā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthi only, always

<sup>8</sup> B. kabalikāro, always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho

<sup>10</sup> B kimnidānā always

samudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā<sup>||</sup> Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabbhavā<sup>||</sup>

4 Taṇhā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kiṃsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā<sup>||</sup> Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanā pabbhavā<sup>||</sup>

5 Vedanā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kiṃsamudayā kimjātikā<sup>||</sup> kimpabhavā<sup>||</sup> Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabbhavā<sup>||</sup>

6 Phasso cāyam bhikkhave kimnidāno kiṃsamudayo kimjātikā kimpabhavo<sup>||</sup> Phasso saḷāyatana<sup>||</sup>ni<sup>||</sup>dāno saḷāyatana<sup>||</sup>samudayo saḷāyatana<sup>||</sup>jātikā saḷāyatana<sup>||</sup>pabhavo<sup>||</sup>

7 Saḷāyatanaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kiṃsumudayaṃ kimjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ<sup>||</sup> Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpabhavaṃ<sup>||</sup>

8 Nāmarūpañcidaṃ bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kimjātikam kimpabhavaṃ<sup>||</sup> Nāmarūpaṃ viññāna<sup>||</sup>ni<sup>||</sup>dānaṃ viññāna<sup>||</sup>samudayaṃ viññāna<sup>||</sup>jātikaṃ viññāna<sup>||</sup>pabhavaṃ<sup>||</sup>

9 Viññānaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kimjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ<sup>||</sup> Viññānaṃ saṅkhāra<sup>||</sup>ni<sup>||</sup>dānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhāra<sup>||</sup>jātikaṃ saṅkhāra<sup>||</sup>pabhavaṃ<sup>||</sup>

10 Saṅkhārā eime bhikkhave kimnidānā kiṃsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā<sup>||</sup> Saṅkhārā avijjā<sup>||</sup>ni<sup>||</sup>dānā avijjā<sup>||</sup>samudayā avijjā<sup>||</sup>jātikā avijjā<sup>||</sup>pabhavā<sup>||</sup>

11 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccaya<sup>||</sup> saṅkhārā<sup>||</sup> saṅkhārapaccaya<sup>||</sup> viññānaṃ<sup>||</sup> pe<sup>||</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti<sup>||</sup>

12 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāga<sup>||</sup>nirodhā<sup>||</sup> saṅkhāra<sup>||</sup>nirodho<sup>||</sup> saṅkhāra<sup>||</sup>nirodhā<sup>||</sup> viññāna<sup>||</sup>nirodho<sup>||</sup><sup>1</sup> pe<sup>||</sup><sup>2</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti<sup>||</sup><sup>||</sup>

Pathamaṃ<sup>||</sup>

## 12 (2) Phagguno

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī<sup>||</sup><sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit viñ<sup>o</sup>dho   <sup>2</sup> B la   <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvattthi only, always

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ  
 t̥hitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya . . . Katame cattāro . .  
 Kabaḷimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukkhūmo vā . . phasso duttiyo . .  
 manosañcetanā tatiyo<sup>1</sup> . . . viññānaṃ catuttham . . . Ime kho  
 bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ t̥hitiyā  
 sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahayāti . . .

3 Evam vutte āyasmā Moliya-Phagguno<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca . . . Ko nu kho bhante viññāṇāhāram āhāretitī . . .

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca . . . Āhāretitī ahaṃ na  
 vadāmi . . . āhāretitī cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho<sup>3</sup>  
 Ko nu kho bhante āhāretitī Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi evaṃ  
 mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kissa nu kho bhante  
 viññāṇāhāro ti<sup>4</sup> esa kallo pañho . . . Tatra<sup>5</sup> kallam veyyakara-  
 ṇam . . . Viññāṇāhāro āyatīṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatiyā  
 paccayo . . . tasmīṃ bhūte sati saḷāyatanaṃ saḷāyatana-  
 paccayā phasso ti

4 Ko nu kho bhante phusatitī . . .

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca . . . Phusatitī ahaṃ<sup>5</sup> na  
 vadāmi . . . phusatitī cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho  
 Ko nu kho bhante phusatitī . . . Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi . .  
 evaṃ mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kimpaccayā nu kho  
 bhante phassoti<sup>6</sup> esa kallo pañho . . . Tatra<sup>7</sup> kallam veyyākara-  
 ṇaṃ . . . phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhātī . . .

5 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatitī . . .

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca . . . VEDIYATITĪ ahaṃ na  
 vadāmi . . . vediyatitī cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho  
 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatitī . . . Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi evaṃ  
 mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya . . . kim paccayā nu kho  
 bhante vedanati<sup>8</sup> esa kallo pañho . . . Tatra kallam veyyākara-  
 ṇaṃ . . . phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhātī . . .

6 Ko nu kho bhante tasatitī . . .<sup>8</sup>

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca . . . tasatitī ahaṃ nava-

<sup>1</sup> B tatiyā

<sup>2</sup> B Moliya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tatrassa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> haṃ here and further on

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho  
 ko nu kho bhante vediyatitī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits tatra

<sup>8</sup> So B. S<sup>1-3</sup> taṇhiyatitī ; the word is not to be found in C

dāmi|| tasatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti|| Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi|| evaṃ mam avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante taṇhāti||<sup>1</sup> esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti||

7 Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Upādiyatīti ahaṃ na vadāmi|| upādiyatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti|| Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi|| evaṃ mam avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante upādānanti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

8 Channam tveva Phagga<sup>2</sup> phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirūgaṇirodhā phassanīrodho|| phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodho|| vedanānīrodhā taṇhānīrodho|| taṇhānīrodhā upādānīrodho|| upādānīrodhā bhavanīrodho|| bhavanīrodhā jātīnīrodho|| jātīnīrodhā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokapariḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||

Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||<sup>3</sup> Dutiyaṃ||

### 13 (3) *Samaṇa-brahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanīrodhaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanīrodha-gāminiṃ<sup>4</sup> patipadaṃ nappajānanti|| jāti|| la||<sup>5</sup> bharaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanāṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranīrodhaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranīrodhagāminiṃ patipadaṃ nappa-

<sup>1</sup> B tasatīti      <sup>2</sup> Missing in B      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti

<sup>4</sup> B °gāmini° and so further on

<sup>5</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe—jāti— here and further on.

jānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

3 Ye ca kho keci bhikkave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam pajāvanti|| jarāmarañasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodham pajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāmininī paṭipadam pajānanti|| jāti|| bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| tanhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre pajāvanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkharanirodham pajānanti|| saṅkharanirodhagāmininī paṭipadam pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ brahmaññatthaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| Tatīyaṃ||

#### 14 (4) *Samaṇa-brāhmaṇa* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāmininī paṭipadam nappajānanti||

3 Katame dhamme nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāmininī paṭipadam nappajānanti||

4 Jarāmarañam nappajānanti|| jarāmarañasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāmininī paṭipadam nappajānanti|| jāti|| pe||<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| tanhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dham-

māṇaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti||

5 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇa vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti||

7 Katame dhamme pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti||

8 Jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| pe|| jātim||<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarupaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pajānanti||<sup>2</sup> saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānanti|| ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānanti||

9 Te kho me<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammataṃ|| te ca pañāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| Catutthaṃ||

### 15 (5) Kaccāyanagotto

#### 1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> 3 B jāti|| la||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pe

<sup>3</sup> So B S<sup>1-3</sup> imekho

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkumitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antām nisinno kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sammāditthi sammāditthi bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sammāditthi hotiti||

4 Dvayanissito<sup>2</sup> khvāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena atthitaṃ ceva natthitaṃ ca<sup>4</sup>

5 Lokasamudayaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti|| lokanirōdhaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hoti||

6 Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho<sup>4</sup> khvāyaṃ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyaṃ upāyupādānaṃ<sup>5</sup> cetaso adhiṭṭhānam abhinivesānusayaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhitthāti attānam eti Dukkham eva uppajjamānam uppajjati dukkhaṃ nirujjhamānaṃ nirujjhatiti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñāṇam evassa ettha hoti|| Ettavatā kho Kaccāna sammāditthi hoti||

7 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāyana ayam eko anto|| Sabbaṃ natthīti ayam dutiyo anto||

Ete te Kaccāyana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti||

8 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇāṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirōdhā saṅkhāranirōdho|| saṅkhāranirōdhā viññāṇanirōdho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirōdho hotiti|| Pañcamam||

<sup>1</sup> B kaccāna always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvayaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho yaṃ and further on

<sup>4</sup> So B and C S<sup>1-3</sup> upāyupādānavinivesaṇca nibandho

<sup>5</sup> So B S<sup>1-3</sup> tañcāyupādānaṃ C has tañcāyaṇ-ti tañcā upāyupādānaṃ . . .



**16** (6) *Dhammakathiko*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ<sup>1</sup>፤፤

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankami፤፤ upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca፤፤ Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati

4 Jarāmarasassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti፤፤ dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya

5 Jarāmarasassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti፤፤ dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya፤፤

6 Jarāmarasassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti፤፤ diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya፤፤

7 Jātiyā ce bhikkhu፤፤ Bhavassa ce bhikkhu፤፤ Upadānassa ce bhikkhu፤፤ Taṇhāya ce bhikkhu፤፤ Vedanāya ce bhikkhu፤፤ Phassassa ce bhikkhu፤፤ Saḷāyatanassa ce bhikkhu፤፤ Nāmarūpassa ce bhikkhu፤፤ Viññānassa ce bhikkhu፤፤ Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu፤፤ Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti፤፤ dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya፤፤

8 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti፤፤ dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya፤፤፤

9 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā<sup>1</sup> anupādā vimutto hoti፤፤ diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti፤፤፤

Chaṭṭham፤፤፤

**17** (7) *Accha*

1 Evaṃ me sutam፤፤ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe፤፤፤

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya

## I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pat-  
tacivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi.

3 Addasā kho Acela-Kassapo <sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam dūrato va  
āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna yena Bhagava tenupasaṅkami.  
Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaṇi-  
yaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi.

4 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca. Puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantaṃ <sup>2</sup> Gotamaṃ  
kiñcid eva desuṃ. sa ce no bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti  
pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Akālo kho t̥ava Kassapa pañhassa antaragharāṃ pavī-  
ṭṭhamhāti.

5 Dutiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etaḍ  
avoca. Puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ  
kiñcideva desuṃ. sa ce no bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti  
pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Akālo kho t̥ava Kassapa pañhassa antaragharāṃ pavī-  
ṭṭhamhāti.

6 Tatiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo la antaragharāṃ  
pavīṭṭhamhāti.

Evam vutte Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca.  
Na kho pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ bahudeva  
pucchitukāmaṃti.

Pucchā Kassapa yad akaṅkhasīti.

## II

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkataṃ dukkhanti.  
Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca.

8 Kim pana bho Gotama paraṅkataṃ <sup>3</sup> dukkhanti.  
Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca.

9 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatañca paraṅkatañca  
dukkhanti.

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca.

<sup>1</sup> B acelo always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhagavantam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parakataṃ always

10 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ<sup>1</sup> adhiṇṇa samuppannaṃ dukkhanti<sup>2</sup>?

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca<sup>3</sup>!

11 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti<sup>4</sup>?

Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti.

12 Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti

Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi<sup>5</sup> jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhanti

13 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi<sup>6</sup>. Kim pana bho Gotama paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi<sup>7</sup>. Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam-kataṃ ca paraṃ-kataṃ ca dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi. Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiṇṇa samuppannaṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Māhevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi. Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti vadesi. Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi<sup>8</sup> jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ ti vadesi. ācikkhatu ca<sup>9</sup> me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ ti<sup>10</sup>.

14 So karoti so paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa ādito sato sayamkatam dukkhanti iti vadam sassatam etam pareti<sup>11</sup>.

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa vedanā-bhitunnassa sato paraṃkatam dukkhanti iti vadam ucchedam etam pareti<sup>12</sup>.

15 Ete te Kassapa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti<sup>13</sup>. Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā<sup>14</sup> saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> pe<sup>16</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti<sup>17</sup>. Avijjāya tveva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits kāraṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit ca

asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā  
viññāṇaṇirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-  
khandhassa nirodho hotīti||

### III

16 Evam vutte Acela - Kassapo Bhagavantam etad  
avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante sey-  
yathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkuḍḍeyya pe, cakkhu-  
manto rūpāni dakkhīntīti|| Evam evaṃ Bhagavatā ane-  
ka-  
pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bhante Bhaga-  
vantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ  
ca|| labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam  
labheyyam upasampadanti .

17 Yo kho Kassapa aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dham-  
mavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam||  
so cattāro māse parivasati|| Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accave-  
na parivutṭhaparivāsaṃ <sup>1</sup> ārad dhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā  
pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya . Api ca mayā  
(*alias* mettha, C) puggalavemattatā veditāti .

18 Sa ce bhante aññatitthiyapubbo <sup>2</sup> imasmiṃ dham-  
mavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam  
cattāro māse parivasati <sup>3</sup>, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accave-  
na parivutṭhaparivāsaṃ <sup>4</sup> ārad dhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā  
pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya . ahaṃ cattāri  
vassāni parivasissāmi catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accave-  
na pari-  
vutṭhaparivāsaṃ ārad dhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upa-  
sampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti .

19 Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo <sup>5</sup> Bhagavato santike  
pabbajjam alattha upasampadam

### IV

20 Acirūpasampanno ca paṇyasma Kassapo eko vupa-  
kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi palitatto viharanto na cirasseva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parivuttha° here and further on      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °titthiyā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ākaṅkhaṇtā° . . . ākaṅkhaṇtā° parivasanti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> parivuttha°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aedako kassapo

yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya - pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi||

21 Aññātaro ca paṇāyasmā Kassapo arahatam aḥositi || Sattamaṃ

### 18 (8) *Timbaruko*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati

2 Atha kho Timbaruko<sup>2</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Timbaruko paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃ-katam sukhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca<sup>3</sup>||

4 Kim pana bho Gotama paraṃ-kataṃ sukhadukkhanti

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca,,||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃ-katañca paraṃ-katañca sukhadukkhanti,,||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca<sup>3</sup>||

6 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhiacca samuppannam sukhadukkhanti

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca<sup>3</sup>

7 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti||

8 Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham atthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti|| Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti na passati||

9 Na khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti||

10 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃkatam dukkhasukhanti iti puttṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 abhiññāya

<sup>2</sup> B Timparuko S<sup>1</sup>-3 Timbarūko

Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayam-kataṇca paraṃkataṇca sukhadukkhaṇti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi|| Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃ kāraṃ adhieca samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṇti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi|| Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhaṇti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham attli kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṇti vadesi . Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkham passāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṇti vadesi|| Ācikkhatu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṇti ti .

11 Sā vedanā so vediyatīti kho Timbaruka ādito sato sayamkatam sukhadukkhaṇti . evaṃ pāham na vadāmi .

12 Aññā vedanā añño vediyatīti kho Timbaruka vedanā-bhitunnassa sato paraṃ katam sukhadukkhaṇti . evaṃ pāham na vadāmi||

13 Ete te Timbaruka ubho ante anupagamna majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjā tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho . saṅkhārāṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho <sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> . Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti .

14 Evaṃ vutte Timbaruka paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama|| pe . Esāham bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti . Atthamaṃ||

### 19 (9) *Bālena paṇḍito*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Avijjānīvaraṇassa bhikkhave bālassa taṇhāya sampa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 omit vi<sup>o</sup> nirodho

yuttassa<sup>1</sup> evaṃ ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhāca nāmarūpam|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni<sup>2</sup>|| yehi phuṭṭho bālo sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññātarena||

3 Avijjānivarapaṇassa bhikkhave paṇḍitassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evaṃ ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpam|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni|| yehi phuṭṭho paṇḍito sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññātarena||

4 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānā-karaṇam paṇḍitassa balenāti||

5 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā|| Sādhū vata<sup>3</sup> bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dharessantī||

6 Tena hi bhikkave supāṭha sālhuṃkam manasi karotha bhāsissāmi||

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-sosun||

7 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Yāya bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa bālassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā bālassa appahmā sā ca taṇhā aparikkhīṇā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Na bhikkhave bālo acari brahmacariyaṃ sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā bālo kāyassa bheda kāyūpago<sup>4</sup> hoti|| So kāyūpago samāno na parimuccati jātiyā jaramaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domānassehi upāyāsehi na parinuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

8 Yāya ca bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa paṇḍitassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā paṇḍitassa pahmā sā ca taṇhā parikkhīṇā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Acari bhikkhave paṇḍito brahma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samyuttassa always

<sup>2</sup> B has saḷevaphassāyatanāni here and further on C saḷevāyatanāni ti saḷevaphassāyatanāni . . .

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me

<sup>4</sup> B kāyupago always

cariyam sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā paṇḍito kāyassa bhedā na kāyūpago hoti|| So akāyūpago samāno parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokhehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

9 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyo idam nānakaraṇam paṇḍitassa bālena yad idaṃ brahmacariyavāso ti||

Navamam||

## 20 (10) Paccayo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Paṭiccasamuppādaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi paṭicca-samuppanne ca dhamme|| taṃ sunāttha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicca-samuppādo|| Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmaraṇam uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ || ṭhitā va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā<sup>1</sup> dhammaniyāmatā<sup>2</sup> idappaccayatā || Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti || abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī-karoti<sup>3</sup> passathāti cāha ||

4 Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmaraṇam|| bhavapaccayā bhikkhave jāti|| upādānapaccayā bhikkhave bhavo|| taṇhāpaccayā bhikkhave upādānam|| vedanāpaccayā bhikkhave taṇhā|| phassapaccayā bhikkhave vedanā|| saṅghātanapaccayā bhikkhave phasso|| nāmarūpapaccayā bhikkhave saṅghātanam|| viññānapaccayā bhikkhave nāmarūpam|| saṅkhārāpaccayā bhikkhave viññānam|| avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ || ṭhitā va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā<sup>4</sup> dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā|| taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati

<sup>1</sup> So B C, S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammaṭṭhitā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ometā further on matā

<sup>3</sup> B uttāni S<sup>3</sup> uttāni      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammaṭṭhitatā



abhisameti<sup>1</sup> abhisambhujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paṇḍāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttāni - karoti passathāti cāha<sup>2</sup>.

5 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā<sup>3</sup> Iti kho bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo<sup>5</sup>.

6 Katame ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppānā dhammā<sup>6</sup> Jarāmaraññaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppānaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāga-dhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ.

7 Jāti bhikkhave aniccā<sup>1</sup> saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppānā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodha-dhammā<sup>2</sup>.

8 Bhavo bhikkhave anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppāno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodha-dhammo<sup>3</sup>.

9-16 Upādānam bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> Taṇhā bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> Vedanā bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> Phasso bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> Saḷāyatana bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> Viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> Saṅkhārā bhikkhave<sup>11</sup>.

17 Avijjā bhikkhave aniccā<sup>2</sup> saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppānā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā<sup>3</sup> ime vuccanti bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppānā dhammā.

18 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ ayaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca paṭiccasamuppānā dhammā yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaṇḍāya sudiṭṭhā<sup>3</sup> honti<sup>4</sup> so vata pubbantaṃ vā paṭidhāvissati<sup>4</sup> Ahoṣiṃ nu khvāham atītaṃ addhānaṃ Na nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ Kiṃ nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ Kathaṃ nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ Kim hutvā kim ahoṣiṃ nu khvāham atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti<sup>5</sup>.

19 Aparantaṃ vā upadhāvissati<sup>5</sup> Bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgataṃ addhānaṃ Na nu kho bhavissāmi

<sup>1</sup> S-3 add tā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tā as above

<sup>3</sup> So B S<sup>1-3</sup> suuddiṭṭhā; further on, sudiṭṭhā

<sup>4</sup> B paṭidhāvissati

<sup>5</sup> B apadhāvissati

anāgatam addhānam Kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam  
addhānam Kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam  
Kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgatam  
addhānanti<sup>1</sup> ||

20 Etarahi vā paccuppannam addhānam ajjhattam<sup>1</sup>  
tathamkathī bhavissati || Ahaṃ nu kho smi Na nu kho  
mi Kiṃ nu kho smi Kathaṃ nu kho smi Ahaṃ nu kho  
atto kuto āgato so kuhingāmī bhavissati ti<sup>2</sup> Netam  
hānam vijjati

21 Tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> Tathā hi bhikkhave ariyasāva-  
ssa ayaṇa paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca samuppannā  
hammā yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhātī<sup>3</sup> ||  
Dasamam<sup>4</sup> ||

Āhāravaggo dutiyo<sup>1</sup>

Tassa uddānam<sup>2</sup> ||

Āhāraṃ Phagguno + ceva<sup>3</sup> ||

Dve Samanabrāhmaṇā<sup>4</sup> ||

Kaccāyanagotto<sup>5</sup> Dhammakathikam<sup>6</sup> ||

Accaṃ Timbarukena ca<sup>7</sup> ||

Bālena<sup>7</sup> paṇḍito ceva<sup>8</sup> ||

Dasamo Paccayena cā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

### CHAPTER III DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO

#### 21 (1) *Dasabalā* (1)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati<sup>8</sup>

2 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato catūhi ca  
esūrajjehi samannāgato āsabhaṃ thānam patijānāti ||  
arisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kaṃ

<sup>2</sup> C gāmi<sup>o</sup> B kuhingamissati

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddiṭṭhātī

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phagunnaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B Kaccānagotta S<sup>1-3</sup> Dhammakathī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Timbarūkena B Timparukena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bāla

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvatti only always

Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo<sup>1</sup> .  
 Iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅ-  
 gamo<sup>1</sup> . Iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅ-  
 gamo<sup>1</sup> . Iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅ-  
 khārānaṃ atthaṅgamo<sup>1</sup> . Iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa  
 samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo<sup>2</sup> .

Iti imasmiṃ sati idam hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati<sup>1</sup> .  
 imasmiṃ asati idam na hoti imassa nirodhā idam  
 nirujjhati

3 Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup> saṅkhārapaccayā  
 viññāṇam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> . Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
 samudayo hoti<sup>1</sup> .

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho  
 saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> . evam etassa keva-  
 lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti<sup>1</sup> . Pathamam<sup>1</sup> .<sup>3</sup>

## 22 (2) Dasabalā (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati<sup>1</sup> .

2-4 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave<sup>o</sup> .<sup>o</sup>evam etassa  
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti<sup>1</sup> .<sup>4</sup>

5 Evaṃ svākhyāto<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno  
 vivato pakasito chinnapilotiko<sup>1</sup> .

6 Evaṃ svākhyāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne  
 vivate pakāsīte chinnapilotike alam eva saddhā pabbajitena  
 kulaputtena viriyam ārabhitum<sup>1</sup> . kāmam teco ca nabārū<sup>6</sup>  
 ca atthi ca avasissatu sarire upasussatu maṃsam lohitam<sup>1</sup> .  
 Yan tam purisathāmena purisaviriyeṇa purisaparakkamena  
 pattabbam<sup>1</sup> na tam apūṇitvā viriyassa saṅghānam<sup>7</sup>  
 bhavissati<sup>1</sup> .

<sup>1</sup> B has atthaṅgamo S<sup>1-3</sup> atthagamo always

<sup>2</sup> All this, from iti rūpam<sup>o</sup>, is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, but is to  
 be found in the next sutta

<sup>3</sup> This first sutta becomes the beginning of the second

<sup>4</sup> Repetition of the preceding sutta

<sup>5</sup> So B S<sup>1-3</sup> svakkhāto always <sup>6</sup> B nhāru always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pa (S<sup>1</sup> pu) risassa saṅghānam

7 Dukkham bhikkhave kusito viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantaṇca sadattham<sup>1</sup> parihāpeti|| Āraddhaviriyo ca kho bhikkhave sukhaṃ viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantaṇca sadattham paripūreti||

8 Na bhikkhave hīnena aggassa patti hoti, aggena ca bhikkhave aggassa patti hoti maṇḍapeyyam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthā sammukhībhūto | Tasmāti ha bhikkhave viriyam ārabhattha appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya |

9 Evam no ayaṃ ambhākam pabbajjā avañjhā<sup>2</sup> bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā<sup>3</sup> Yesaṃhi mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvara-piṇḍupāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram<sup>4</sup> tesam vokārā<sup>4</sup> amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahāni-saṃsāti<sup>5</sup> ||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ attatthaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, paratthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhayatthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum ti.|| Dutiyam |

### 23 (3) U'panisā

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati |

2 Jānato haṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi no ajānato no appassato ||

3 Kiṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo|| Iti vedanā<sup>1</sup> pe|| Iti saṇṇā<sup>2</sup> Iti saṅkhārā<sup>3</sup> ; Iti viññāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo ti|| Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca here and further on

<sup>2</sup> B avanchā

<sup>3</sup> So B and S<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> udāyā C udriyā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tesantekārā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā

4 Yam pissa tam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave khayasmañ khaye nāṇaṃ tam sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ<sup>2</sup>

5 Kā ca bhikkhave khaye nāṇassa upanisaṃ Vimuttiti-ssa<sup>3</sup> vacaniyaṃ vimuttim pāham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

6 Kā ca bhikkhave vimuttiyā upanisaṃ Virāgo ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ Virāgaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ 47647

7 Kā ca bhikkhave virāgassa upanisaṃ Nibbidāti-ssa vacaniyaṃ Nibbidam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

8 Kā ca bhikkhave nibbidāya upanisaṃ Yathābhūtaññāḍassanaṃ ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ Yathābhūtaññāḍassanaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

9 Kā ca bhikkhave yathābhūtaññāḍassanassa upanisaṃ Samādhiti-ssa vacaniyaṃ Samādhim vāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

10 Kā ca bhikkhave samādhissa upanisaṃ<sup>5</sup> Sukhaṃ ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ Sukham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

11 Kā ca bhikkhave sukhaṃ upanisaṃ Passaddhiti-ssa vacaniyaṃ Passaddhim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

12 Kā ca bhikkhave passaddhiyā upanisaṃ Pititi<sup>6</sup>-ssa vacaniyaṃ Pitim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

13 Kā ca bhikkhave pītiyā upanisaṃ Pāmojjanti-ssa<sup>7</sup> vacaniyaṃ Pāmojjaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

14 Kā ca bhikkhave pāmojjassa upanisaṃ Saddhāti-ssa vacaniyaṃ Saddham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Sampassataṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert pi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Upanisaṃsā vimuttititassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāham always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upanisaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Pitim

<sup>7</sup> So B and C S<sup>1-3</sup> pamujjaṃ

15 Kā ca bhikkhave saddhāya<sup>1</sup> upanīṣā Dukkhaṇti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || Dukkham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

16 Kā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa upanīṣā Jāṭiti ssa vacanīyaṃ || Jāṭim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

17 Kā ca bhikkhave jāṭiyā upanīṣā Bhavoti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || bhavam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

18 Kā ca bhikkhave bhavassa upanīṣā Upādānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || Upādānam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

19 Kā ca bhikkhave upādānassa upanīṣā Taṇhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || Taṇham<sup>2</sup> pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsaṃ vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

20-25 Kā ca bhikkhave taṇhāya upanīṣā Vedanāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || pe ||

◦ Phasso tissa vacanīyaṃ ||

◦ Saḷāyatananti-ssa vacanīyaṃ ||

◦ Nāmarūpanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ ||

◦ Viññānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ ||

◦ Saṅkhārāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāre pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīse vadāmi no anupanīse

26 Kā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārānam upanīṣā Avijjāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ ||

Iti kho bhikkhave avijjūpanīṣā saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup>; saṅkhārūpanīṣā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇūpanīsaṃ nāmarūpaṃ nāmarūpūpanīsaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ saḷāyatanūpanīso phasso phasūpanīṣā vedanā vedanūpanīṣā taṇhā taṇhūpanīsaṃ upādānaṃ upādānūpanīso bhavo<sup>2</sup> bhavūpanīṣā<sup>2</sup> jāṭi jātūpanīsaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhūpanīṣā saddhā<sup>1</sup> saddhūpanīsaṃ pāmojjaṃ pāmojjūpanīṣā pīti pitūpanīṣā passaddhi<sup>1</sup> passaddhūpanīsaṃ sukhaṃ sukhūpanīso samādhi samādhūpanīsaṃ yathābhutaṃ yathābhū-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> suddhā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> taṇhā corrected to taṇham in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> So B ; complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

taññāḍassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso virāgo virā-  
gūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ||

27 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate phullaphusitake  
deve vassante tam udakaṃ yathā ninnam pavattamānam  
pabbata - kandara-padara-sākhā paripūreti || pabbata-kan-  
dara-padara-sākhā paripūrā kusubbhe paripūrenti|| ku-  
subbhā<sup>1</sup> paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti|| mahāsobbhā<sup>2</sup>  
paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti || kunnadiyo paripūrā  
mahānadiyo paripūrenti|| mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsa-  
muddam sāgaram paripūrenti||

28 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā||  
Saṅkhārūpanisaṃ viññāṇaṃ|| viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāma-  
rūpaṃ nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanāṃ|| saḷāyatanūpa-  
niso phasso, phassūpanisā vedanā, vedanūpanisā taṇhā||  
taṇhūpanisaṃ upādānaṃ, upādānūpaniso bhavo|| bhavū-  
panisā jāti, jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ|| dukkhūpanisā saddhā||  
saddhūpanisaṃ pāmojjaṃ|| pāmojjūpanisā pīti|| pītūpanisā  
passaddhi|| passaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ|| sukhūpaniso  
samādhi|| samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtañāḍassanaṃ||  
yathābhūtañāḍassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso  
virāgo|| virāgūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye  
ñāṇanti||

Tatīyaṃ||

## 24 (44) Aññatitthāyā<sup>1</sup>

1 Rājagahe viharati Veluvane<sup>3</sup>

### I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivā-  
setvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi||

3 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad aho si|| Atippago  
kho tva Rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ|| yam nunāhaṃ yena  
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakūnam āraṃo tenupasaṅkamey-  
yanti||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kussubbhe . . . kussubbhā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osobbhe

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Rājagahe only

paribbājakānam āramo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi  
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammō-  
daniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretrā ekam antaṃ  
nisiḍi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ te  
aññatitthiya paribbājakā etad avocum||

5 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kam-  
mavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso  
Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ  
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ paraṃkataṃ duk-  
khaṃ paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā <sup>1</sup> kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparāṃ-kāram  
adhicca samuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||

6 Idha panāvuso Sāriputta Samaṇo Gotamo kiṃvādi  
kimakkhāyī|| Kathaṃ vyākaramāṇā ca mayam vuttavādino  
ceva Samaṇassa Gotamassa assāma na ca <sup>2</sup> Samaṇaṃ  
Gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānu-  
dhammam vyākareyyāma|| na ca koci sahadhammiko  
vādānupāto <sup>3</sup> gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti||

7 Paṭiccasamuppannam kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ  
Bhagavatā|| kiṃ paṭicca phassam paṭicca, iti vadaṃ <sup>4</sup>  
vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantaṃ  
abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa <sup>5</sup> cānuddhammaṃ  
vyākareyya|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ  
thānaṃ āgaccheyya||

8 Tatrāvuso <sup>6</sup> ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā <sup>7</sup>  
sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā||  
ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃ - kataṃ  
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayam-kataṃ ca paraṃ-  
kataṃ ca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye

<sup>1</sup> All this from the first kammavādā is missing in B.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> seem to have assāmanaṃca always

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> and C B vādānupāto; both always

<sup>4</sup> So B and C S<sup>1-3</sup> padaṃ <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhammaṇicassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatra āvuso always <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādino



pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṅkūram aparaṃ-  
kāram adhiceasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī tad api  
phassapaccayaṃ<sup>1</sup>

9 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayam-  
kataṃ<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ paññāpentī te vata<sup>3</sup> aññatra phassā  
paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam<sup>3</sup> ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ  
paññāpentī te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti||  
netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kam-  
mavādā sayamkataṃca paraṃkataṃca dukkhaṃ paññāpentī||  
te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti|| netam ṭhānaṃ  
vijjati|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṅ-  
karam adhiceasamuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī te vata  
aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti|| netam ṭhānaṃ  
vijjati||

## II

10 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa tchi  
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsullāpam||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā  
pachhabhittam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako  
āyasmato Sāriputtassa tchi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi  
saddhim ahosi kathasallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato  
arocesi||

12 Sādhū sādhū Ānanda yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammāvy-  
ākaramāno vyākareyya|| paṭiceasamuppannaṃ kho Ānanda  
dukkhaṃ vuttam mayā, kinpaṭicca phassam paṭicca|| Iti  
vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena  
vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gāray-  
ham ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya||

13 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā  
sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī tad api phassapaccayaṃ<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> add paraṃkataṃca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vathā always

<sup>3</sup> B. no taṃ

Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṇkāraṃ aparayaṇkāraṃ adhičcasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī taḍ api phassaṇapaccayaṃ||

14 Taṭṭrānanda ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissanti netaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṇkāraṃ aparayaṇkāraṃ adhičcasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissanti netaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati||

15 Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idheva Rājagahe viharāmi Veḷuvaṇe Kalandakanivāpe||

16 Atha khvāhaṃ Ānanda pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivasetvā pattačivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya paviṣiṃ||

17 Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi|| Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum|| yam nuṇāhaṃ yena aññatitṭhiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃo tenupasaṇkameyyanti||

18 Atha khvāhaṃ Ānanda yena aññatitṭhiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃo tenupasaṇkamīṃ upasaṇkamitvā tehi aññatitṭhiyeḥi paribbājakeḥi saddhiṃ saṃmodiṃ|| saṃmodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitasāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ Ānanda te aññatitṭhiyā paribbājakā etad avocaṃ||

19 Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| Santi paṇāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṇ-katam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayam-kataṇca paraṇ-kataṇca dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| Santi paṇāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṇ-kāraṃ aparayaṇkāraṃ adhičcasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī||

20 Idha no āyasmā Gotamo kiṇvādi kim akkhāyi|| kathaṃ vyākaramānā<sup>1</sup> mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva āyasmato Gotamassa assāma na ca āyasmantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B adds ca

abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanupāto garayhaṃ tṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

21 Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ Ānanda te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avocaṃ|| Paṭiceasamuppannaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā; kim paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva me assu na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanupāto garayhaṃ tṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

22 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti, tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te pe|| Ye pi te pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti, tad api phassapaccayā||

23 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti, neṭaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te pe|| Ye pi te pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti neṭaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati||

24 Acchariyam bhante abbhūtaṃ bhante yatra hi nāma ekena padena sabbo attho vutto bhavissati|| siyā nu kho bhante esevattlo vitthārena vuccamāno gambhīro ceva assa gambhīravabhāso cā ti||

25 Tena<sup>1</sup> hānanda taññevettha paṭibhātūti||

### III

26 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyaṃ|| Jarāmaraññaṃ āvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabbhavanti|| Evaṃ puttāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ|| Jarāmaraññaṃ kho āvuso jātimidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātīpabbhavanti|| Evaṃ puttāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kena

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puttāhaṃ

27 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ<sup>1</sup> Jāti paṇāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikā kiṃpabbhavāti<sup>2</sup> Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ<sup>3</sup> Jāti kho āvuso bhavanidānaṃ bhavasamudayaṃ bhavajātikā bhavapabbhavā ti<sup>4</sup> Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ<sup>5</sup>

28 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ Bhavo paṇāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabbhavoti<sup>6</sup> Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ<sup>7</sup> Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānappabbhavo ti<sup>8</sup> Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ<sup>9</sup>

29-31 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ

Upādānaṃ paṇāvuso<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup>

Taṇhā paṇāvuso<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup>

Vedanā paṇāvuso<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup>

Sa ce mam bhante puccheyyumaṃ Phasso paṇāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabbhavoti<sup>7</sup> evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ<sup>8</sup> Phasso kho āvuso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanapabbhavoti<sup>9</sup> chaṇṇam tveva āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduḥ phassaniroduho<sup>10</sup> phassaniroduhā vedanāniroduho<sup>11</sup> vedanāniroduhā taṇhāniroduho<sup>12</sup> taṇhāniroduhā upādānaniroduho<sup>13</sup> upādānaniroduhā bhavaniroduho<sup>14</sup> bhavaniroduhā jātiniroduho<sup>15</sup> jātiniroduhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti<sup>16</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa niroduho hotīti<sup>17</sup> Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti<sup>18</sup> Catuṭṭhaṃ<sup>19</sup>

## 25 (5) Bhūmija

1 Sāvattthiyam vilharati<sup>1</sup>

### I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāpā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodi||  
sammodaniyam kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ  
nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo āyasmantaṃ  
Sāriputtam etad avoca||

3 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kamma-  
vādā sayamkatam suhaddukkhāṃ paññāpentī<sup>1</sup> Santi  
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā  
param-katāṃ suhaddukkhāṃ paññāpentī<sup>1</sup> santi panā-  
vuso<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayam-  
kataṇca param-kataṇca suhaddukkhāṃ paññāpentī<sup>1</sup> Santi  
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā  
asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhiecasamuppannaṃ su-  
haddukkhāṃ paññāpentī<sup>1</sup>

4 Idha no āvuso Sāriputta Bhagavā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī||  
kathāṃ vyākaramāna ca mayā vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato  
assaṃa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma||  
dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci  
sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>2</sup> gārayhaṃ thānam āgacche-  
yāti<sup>3</sup>

5 Paṭicca-samuppannaṃ kho āvuso suhaddukkhāṃ  
vuttaṃ Bhagavatā<sup>1</sup> kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti  
vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam  
abhūtena abbhācikkheyya<sup>1</sup> dhammassa cānudhammaṃ  
vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ  
thānam āgaccheyya<sup>1</sup>

6 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā  
sayam-katāṃ suhaddukkhāṃ paññāpentī<sup>1</sup> tad api  
phassapaccayā<sup>1</sup> Ye pi te<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> Ye pi te<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> Ye pi te<sup>1</sup>  
samanabrahmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-  
kāraṃ adhiicca samuppannaṃ suhaddukkhāṃ paññāpentī<sup>1</sup>  
tad api phassapaccayā<sup>1</sup>

7 Tatrāvuso ye pi<sup>3</sup> te samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā  
sayamkatāṃ suhaddukkhāṃ paññāpentī<sup>1</sup> te vata aññatara  
phassā paṭisamvedissanti<sup>1</sup> netam thānam vijjati<sup>1</sup> Ye pi te<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B Santāvuso <sup>2</sup> See the preceding sutta (p. 33 n. 3)

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by B

pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
kammavādā asayaṇ-kāraṇaṃ aparaṇ-kāraṇaṃ adhiccasam-  
uppannaṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra  
phassā patisaṃvedissanti netamaṃ tṭhanaṃ vijjati ||

## II

8 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa  
āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhimaṃ imaṃ kathāsallapaṇaṃ .

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagava tenu-  
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
ekamaṃ antamaṃ nisidi ||

Ekamaṃ antamaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako  
āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhimaṃ ahoṣi  
kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbamaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi ||

10 Sādhu sādhu Ananda|| yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammā-  
vyākaramāno vyākareyya|| paṭicca-samuppannaṃ kho  
Ānanda sukhadukkhamaṃ vuttamaṃ maya|| kiṃ paṭicca  
phassamaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ<sup>1</sup> vuttavādi ceva me assa na  
ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa ca-  
dhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādā-  
nupāto gārayamaṃ tṭhanaṃ agaccheyya<sup>2</sup> .

11 Tatrānanda ye<sup>2</sup> te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā  
sayama-kataṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassa-  
paccaye||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṇ-kāraṇaṃ aparaṇ-  
kāraṇaṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti||  
tad api phassapaccayā<sup>3</sup> .

12 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā  
sayama-kataṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti te vata aññatra  
phassā patisaṃvedissanti netamaṃ tṭhanaṃ vijjati . Ye pi  
te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
kammavādā asayaṇ-kāraṇaṃ aparaṇ-kāraṇaṃ adhicca-  
samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti te vata aññatra  
phassā patisaṃvedissanti netamaṃ tṭhanaṃ vijjati .

13 Kāye vā hānanda sati kāyasaññetanā-hetu upajjati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> have vadaṃ here . See p. 33 n. 1. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> adds pi

<sup>3</sup> This paragraph is repeated in B

ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| vācāya vā hānanda sati vaci-  
sañcetanā-hetu uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| mane <sup>1</sup>  
vā hānanda sati manosañcetanā-hetu uppañjati ajjhattaṃ  
sukhadukkhaṃ||

11 Avijjāpaccayā va<sup>2</sup> sāmāṃ vā taṃ Ananda kāya-  
sankhāram abhisankharoti<sup>3</sup> yam paccayāssa + tam uppañjati  
ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| parevāssa 5 taṃ Ānanda kāyasankhā-  
rāram abhisankharonti<sup>6</sup> yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati  
ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| Sampajāno vā 7 tam Ananda  
kāyasankhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa tam  
uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| asampajāno vā 7 tam  
Ānanda kāyasankhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa  
tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

15 Sāmāṃ vā taṃ Ananda vacisankhāram abhisankharoti  
yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||  
pare vāssa tam Ānanda vacisankhāram abhisankharonti  
yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

16 Sampajāno vā taṃ Ānanda|| pe|| asampajāno vā tam  
Ananda vacisankhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa tam  
uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

17 Sāmāṃ vā tam Ananda manosañkhāram abhisank-  
haroti yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaduk-  
kham|| Pare vāssa taṃ Ānanda manosañkhāram abhisank-  
haronti yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaduk-  
kham||

18 Sampajāno vā tam Ananda|| pe|| asampajāno vā tam  
Ānanda manosañkhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa  
taṃ uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

19 Imesu Ānanda chasu<sup>8</sup> dhammesu avijjā anupatitā||  
Avijjāya tveva Ananda asesāviraṅanirodhā so kāyo na hoti||  
yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||  
Sa vacā na hoti yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ  
sukhadukkhaṃ|| So mano na hoti yam paccayāssa tam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mano

<sup>2</sup> B ca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okaroti C okharoti

<sup>4</sup> B paccayāyam always

<sup>5</sup> B vāyam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okaronti ; further on kharoti kharonti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va always

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit chasu

uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ<sup>1</sup> khettaṃ taṃ na hoti<sup>2</sup>  
vatthu taṃ na hoti<sup>2</sup> āyatanāṃ taṃ na hoti<sup>2</sup> adhikaraṇaṃ  
taṃ na hoti<sup>2</sup> yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhattaṃ  
sukhadukkhaṃti<sup>3</sup> .

Pancamaṃ<sup>4</sup> .

## 26 (6) Upavāno

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati<sup>1</sup> .

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi<sup>3</sup> .

Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca<sup>4</sup> .

3 Santi<sup>2</sup> bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayam-kataṃ  
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti<sup>3</sup> . Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāh-  
maṇā paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti<sup>3</sup> . Santi pana  
bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayam-kataṃca paraṃ-kataṃca  
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti<sup>3</sup> . Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāh-  
maṇā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ  
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti<sup>3</sup> .

4 Idha no bhante Bhagavā kimvādi kiṃ akkhāyi<sup>1</sup> kathaṃ  
vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma  
na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma<sup>2</sup> , dham-  
massa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadham-  
miko vādānupāto gārayham<sup>3</sup> thānam āgaccheyyāti<sup>4</sup> .

5 Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Upavāna dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ  
mayā<sup>1</sup> . Kimpāṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca<sup>2</sup> . Iti vadaṃ<sup>3</sup> vuttavādi  
ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya<sup>4</sup> dham-  
massa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadham-  
miko vādānupāto gārayham<sup>3</sup> thānam āgaccheyya<sup>4</sup> .

6 Tatra Upavāna<sup>1</sup> ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayam-kataṃ  
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti<sup>2</sup> tad api phassa paccayā<sup>3</sup> . Ye pi te<sup>4</sup>  
pe<sup>5</sup> . Ye pi te<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> . Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayaṃ-  
kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ  
paññāpenti<sup>2</sup> tad api phassa paccayā<sup>3</sup> .

<sup>1</sup> So 1-3 C B Upavāno

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add hi always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> padaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B tatrūpavāna always



7 Tatra Upavāna ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sayam-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī<sup>1</sup> te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam tñānaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup> Ye pi te<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> Ye pi te<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> Ye pi te samaṇabrahmaṇā asayam-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiecasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī<sup>1</sup> te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam tñānaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup> Chattham<sup>3</sup>

### 27 (7) Paccayo

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup> Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> Eṃvaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

3 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiceaṃ paliceaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyāṇaṃ paripāko ayaṃ vuccati jarā<sup>2</sup> Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā<sup>2</sup> bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup>

Idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup>

4 Jāṭisaṃudayā jarāmaṇasaṃudayo<sup>1</sup> jāṭinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmaṇanirodha-gāmini paṭipada<sup>3</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>4</sup> sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamaḍhi<sup>5</sup>

5 Kutamo ca bhikkhave jāti<sup>1</sup> 3

6 Kutamo ca bhikkhave bhavo

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Here S<sup>1</sup> adds between the lines tad api phassa paccayā—Upavāna ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sayam kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī

<sup>2</sup> All this from katamañca is missing in S<sup>3</sup>—See above 2.4

<sup>3</sup> Here S<sup>1-3</sup> repeats what is said in 2.4

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taphā ;

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā ;

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso<sup>1</sup>

11 Katamañ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanañ ;

12 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nānarupam ;

13 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññāṇam ;

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā, tayo me bhikkhave  
saṅkhārā, kāyasāṅkhāro vācisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro, <sup>1</sup> ime  
vaccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā <sup>2</sup>

Avijjasamudayā saṅkhāra - samudayo, avijjā - nirodhā  
saṅkhāra-nirodho, ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo  
saṅkhāra-nirodha-gūṇini paṭipadā, seyyathīdam sammā-  
diṭṭhi pa sammāsammādhī

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam paccayam  
pajānāti, evam paccayasamudayam pajānāti, evam paccaya-  
nirodham pajānāti, evam paccayanirodhagūṇinim paṭi-  
padam pajānāti, ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako  
diṭṭhisampanno iti pi, dassanasampanno iti pi āgato imaṃ  
saddhammam iti pi, passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi,  
sekhena nānena samannāgato iti pi, sekhaṇṇa vijjāya saman-  
nāgato iti pi, dhammasotaṃ<sup>3</sup> samāpanno iti pi, ariyo  
nibbedhikapaṇño iti pi, amatadvāram āhacca<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati iti  
pīti Sattamañ ;

### 28 (8) Bhikkhu.

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ;

2 Tatra kho ;

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jarāmarañam pajānāti, jarā-  
marāṇasamudāyam pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodham paja-  
nāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagūṇinim paṭipadam pajānāti, pe ;

4 Jātim pajānāti ;

5 Bhavam pajānāti ;

6 Upādānam pajānāti ;

<sup>1</sup> S 1-3 add ti

<sup>2</sup> See above 2.14

<sup>3</sup> S 1-3 dhammaṃ sotaṃ<sup>o</sup> C dhammaṃ sota<sup>o</sup> and dhamma-  
sotaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B āpacca here only

7 Taṇham pajānāti||

8 Vedanam pajānāti||

9 Phassam pajānāti||

10 Saḷāyatanam pajānāti||

11 Nāmarūpam pajānāti||

12 Viññāṇam pajānāti||

13 Saṅkhāre pajānāti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti||  
saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti|| saṅkhāranirodhagaminim  
paṭipadam pajānāti||

14 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmarañam|| Yā tesam  
tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā  
khaṇḍiccam palīccam valittacatā āyuno sambhāni indriyaṇam  
paripāko ayam vuccati jarā|| Yā tesam tesam sattānam  
tamhi tamhi sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānam  
maccu marañam kākakiriya khaṇḍanam bhedo kaḷavarassa  
nikkhepo idam vuccati marañam|| Iti ayañca jarā idañca  
marañam' idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarañam||

15 Jātisamudaya jarāmarāṇasamudayo' jātinirodhā  
jarāmarāṇanirodho ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarā-  
marāṇanirodhagāmini paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ|| Sammā-  
diṭṭhi pe sammāsamādhi||

16-24 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti' pe|| katamo ca  
bhikkhave bhavo' katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam' kata-  
mā ca bhikkhave taṇhā vedanā phasso saḷāyatanam  
nāmarūpam viññāṇam'

25 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Tayo me bhikkhave  
saṅkhārā kāyasāṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro||  
ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā||

Avijjā - samudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| avijjā - nirodhā  
saṅkhāranirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo  
saṅkhāranirodhagāmini paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ|| sammā-  
diṭṭhi pe|| sammāsamādhi||

26 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ jarāmarañam  
pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudayam pajānāti|| evaṃ jarā-  
marāṇanirodham pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagā-  
minim paṭipadam pajānāti||

27-36 Evaṃ jātiṃ pajānāti|| pe|| Bhavam|| Upādānam||  
Taṇham|| Vedanam|| Phassam|| Saḷāyatanam|| Nāmarūpam||

Viññāṇaṃ|| Saṅkhāre saṅkhāra-samudayaṃ|| saṅkhāra-nirodhaṃ|| evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ paṇānāti||

37 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti piti|| Atthamaṃ||

### 29 (9) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

#### I

2-12 Tatra kho<sup>1</sup> ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ na pariṇānti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ na pariṇānti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ na pariṇānti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pariṇānti|| Jātiṃ na pariṇānti|| pe|| Bhavaṃ|| Upādānaṃ|| Taṇhaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Phassaṃ|| Saṅgāyatanāṃ|| Nāmarūpaṃ|| Viññāṇaṃ|| Saṅkhāre saṅkhārasamudayaṃ|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pariṇānti||

13 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samanasesu vā samaṇā sammata brāhmaṇesū vā brāhmaṇā sammata|| na ca pañete āyasmanto<sup>2</sup> sāmaññatthaṃ vā brāhmaṇñatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

#### II

14-24 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ pariṇānti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pariṇānti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pariṇānti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pariṇānti|| jātiṃ pariṇānti|| pe|| bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saṅgāyatanāṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pariṇā-

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyasmantā always

nanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam parijānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham parijānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam parijānanti||

25 Te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇā sammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata, te ca paṇāyasmanto samaññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || Navamaṇ||

### 30 (10) *Samaṇabrahmaṇa* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī ||

2 Tatra kho<sup>1</sup> pe ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam nappajānanti jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti|| te vata jarāmarāṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhassantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati

4-12 Jātim nappajānanti<sup>2</sup> pe || Bhavam|| Upadānaṃ|| Taṇhaṃ || Vedanaṃ || Phassaṃ || Saḷāyatanam|| Nāmarupam|| Viññānaṃ||

13 Saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti|| te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti<sup>3</sup> netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

14 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te te jarāmarāṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati||

15-23 Jātim pajānanti<sup>4</sup> pe|| bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ||

24 Saṅkhāre pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti<sup>5</sup>|| Dasamaṇ||

Dasabalavaggo tatiyo<sup>1</sup> .  
 Tassuddānam<sup>1</sup> .  
 Dve Dasabalā<sup>1</sup> Upanisā ca<sup>1</sup> .  
 Aññatitthiyā Bhūmijam<sup>2</sup> .  
 Upavāṇo<sup>3</sup> Paccayo Bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> .  
 Dve ca Samanabrāhmaṇā ti<sup>5</sup> .

## CHAPTER IV KĀḶĀRAKHATTIYO VAGGO CUTUTTHO

31 (1) *Bhūtam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati<sup>5</sup>

## I

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āman-  
 esi<sup>||</sup> Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane<sup>6</sup> Ajita-paṇhe<sup>1</sup>

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse<sup>7</sup> ye ca sekkhā<sup>8</sup> puthu idha<sup>||</sup>  
 Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ<sup>||</sup> puṭṭho me<sup>9</sup> brūhi mārīsati<sup>||</sup>

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsītassa kathaṃ  
 vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti<sup>||</sup>

Evaṃ vutte<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi<sup>||</sup>

3 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ  
 imantesi<sup>||</sup> pe<sup>||</sup> Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī  
 ahosi<sup>||</sup>

4 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ  
 imantesi<sup>||</sup> Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane Ajita-paṇhe<sup>11</sup>

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse<sup>||</sup> ye ca sekkhā puthu idha<sup>||</sup>  
 Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ<sup>||</sup> puṭṭho me brūhi mārīsati<sup>||</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obalaṃ upādāniyo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oyabhūmijo

<sup>3</sup> B Upavāṇo

<sup>4</sup> B bhikkhū

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthi—ārāme—pe—

<sup>6</sup> B S<sup>1-3</sup> parāyane

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oye always S<sup>1</sup> sometimes

<sup>8</sup> C sekkhā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pa always

<sup>10</sup> B vuttena

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> parāyano opanho.

Imassa nu kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa katham  
vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti<sup>1</sup> Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā  
Sāriputto tuṇhi ahosi<sup>2</sup>

## II

5 Bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta passasīti<sup>3</sup> bhūtaṃ idanti  
Sāriputta passasīti<sup>4</sup>

6 Bhūtaṃ idanti bhante yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>2</sup>  
passati<sup>1</sup> Bhūtaṃ idanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
disvā bhūtaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno  
hoti<sup>3</sup> Tadāhārasambhavanti sammappaññāya passati<sup>4</sup>  
tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhā-  
ya paṭipanno hoti<sup>5</sup> Tadāhāranirodhā<sup>6</sup> yaṃ bhūtaṃ  
taṃ nirodhadhamman ti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
passati<sup>7</sup> tad āhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodha-  
dhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodha-  
dhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti<sup>8</sup>  
Evam kho bhante sekho hoti

7 Kathaṇca bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti<sup>1</sup> Bhūtaṃ  
idanti bhante yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati<sup>2</sup>  
bhūtaṃ idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhū-  
tassa<sup>3</sup> nibbidā virāgā<sup>4</sup> nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti<sup>5</sup>  
Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
passati<sup>6</sup> tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappa-  
ññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā  
anupādā vimutto hoti<sup>7</sup>

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti  
yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati<sup>8</sup> tadāhāranirodhā  
yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sam-  
mappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add evam vutte.

<sup>2</sup> B has usually sammappa<sup>o</sup>; sometimes sammapp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nirodhāya

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>; in S<sup>1</sup> instead of bhūtaṃ there is a  
word (as tisvā) crased

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nibbidāya virāgāya

nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| Evam kho bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti||

8. Iti kho bhante yam tam vuttāṃ parāyane Ajītapāṇihc||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu idha||

Tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ|| puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti||<sup>1</sup>

Imassa khvāham bhante saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

### III

9 Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| bhūtaṃ idanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapa-ññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhā-  
yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapa-ññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

Evam kho Sāriputta sekho hoti||

10 Kathanā Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti|| Bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| bhūtaṃ idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa ibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya assati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapa-ññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhā-  
yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sam-

<sup>1</sup> See above, 2 (p. 47)



mapaññaya disvā nirodhammassa nibbidā virīgā nirodhā  
anupādā vimutto hoti.

Evam kho Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti.

11 Iti<sup>1</sup> kho Sāriputta yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ parāyane Ajita-  
pañhe.

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse ye ca sekhā puthu idha.  
tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ puṭṭho me brūhi mārīsāti.

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vit-  
thārena attho datṭhabbo ti

Pathamaṃ<sup>2</sup>

### 32 (2) *Kalāra*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

#### I

2 Atha kho Kaṭārakhattiyo bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto  
tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena sad-  
dhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ viti-  
sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho Kaṭārakhattiyo bhikkhu  
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca

Moliyaphagguno avuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham pa-  
cakkhāya bhāyāvatto ti

Na hi nūna so āyasmā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye assāsam  
alattḥāti

4 Tena bhāyasmā Sāriputto imasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
assāsam patto ti

Na khvāham avuso kaṅkhāmiti

5 Āyatim panāvusoti

Nakhvāham avuso vicikicchāmiti

6 Atha kho Kaṭārakhattiyo bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ yena  
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ  
abhiṇvādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

7 Ekam antam nisimmo kho Kaṭārakhattiyo bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> These words from kho<sup>o</sup> are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> All the numbers are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ayasmatā bhante Sāriputtena aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi|| Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetiti||

9 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭisutvā<sup>1</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetiti||

10 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

## II

11 Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Saccam kira tayā Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi

Na kho<sup>2</sup> bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho<sup>3</sup> vutto ti||

12 Yena kenaci pi Sāriputta pariyaṇena kulaputto aññaṃ vyākaroti|| atha kho vyākatāṃ vyakatato daṭṭhabbanti||

13 Nanu aham pi bhante evam vadāmi Na kho bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho vutto ti||

14 Sace taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyum|| Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta katham passatā aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi|| Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsiti||

15 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Kathaṃ janatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta katham passatā aññā vyākatā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭiss<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>2</sup> B khvātaṃ or khvāham (to be read khvāyaṃ)

<sup>3</sup> All the MSS. add ca

khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpa-  
ram itthattāyāti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ  
vyākareyyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

16 Yaṃnidānā<sup>3</sup> āvuso jāti tassa nidānassa khayā khīṇas-  
miṃ<sup>4</sup> khīṇam itī<sup>5</sup> veditaṃ<sup>6</sup> khīṇasmiṃ<sup>7</sup> khīṇam itī<sup>8</sup> veditvā  
khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpa-  
ram itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti ||

Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti ||

17 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ ||

Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā<sup>9</sup> kiṃ  
jātikā kimpabbhavāti<sup>10</sup> evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti  
vyākareyyāsiti ||

18 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ<sup>11</sup> Jāti panā-  
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā<sup>12</sup> pa<sup>13</sup> kimpabbhavāti<sup>14</sup> evaṃ puṭ-  
ṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ<sup>15</sup> Jāti kho<sup>16</sup> avuso  
bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbhavāti ||  
Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti ||

19 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ<sup>17</sup> Bhavo  
panāvuso Sāriputto kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātikā  
kimpabbhavoti<sup>18</sup> evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākarey-  
yāsiti ||

20 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ<sup>19</sup> Bhavo panā-  
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidaṇṇo<sup>20</sup> pa<sup>21</sup> kimpabbhavoti<sup>22</sup> evaṃ  
puṭṭho bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ<sup>23</sup> Bhavo kho āvuso upā-  
dānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātikā upādāna pa-  
bbhavoti || Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti ||

21 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ<sup>24</sup> Upā-  
dānam panāvuso<sup>25</sup> pe ||

22-23 Sa ce pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ<sup>26</sup>  
Taṃhā panāvuso kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā  
kiṃ pabbhavāti<sup>27</sup> evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti  
vyākareyyāsiti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nidānaṃ ; C nidānavuso

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> khīṇasmi

<sup>3</sup> B khīṇāmhiti

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>5</sup> B khīṇāmhiti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ (corrected from  
samudayā)

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho

24 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ<sup>1</sup> Taṇhā paṇā-  
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃ-  
pabbhavāti<sup>2</sup> evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
Taṇhā kho āvuso vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājā-  
tikā vedanāpabbhavāti<sup>4</sup> evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyā-  
kareyyanti<sup>5</sup> ||

25 Sacepana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ<sup>6</sup> Kathaṃ  
jānato pana te āvuso Sāriputta kathaṃ passato yā vedanā  
sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti<sup>7</sup> evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta  
kinti vyākareyyāsīti<sup>8</sup> ||

26 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ Kathaṃ jāna-  
to pana te āvuso kathaṃ passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na  
upaṭṭhāsīti<sup>9</sup> evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ<sup>10</sup> ||

27 Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā Katamā tisso<sup>11</sup> Sukkhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukkhā vedanā imā kho  
āvuso tisso vedanā aniccā yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkkanti  
vidite yā vedanā sunandī sa na upaṭṭhāsīti<sup>12</sup> ||

Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti<sup>13</sup> ||

28 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta ayam pi kho Sāriputta pari-  
yāyo etasseva saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇāya<sup>14</sup> Yam kiñci  
vedayitaṃ taṃ<sup>15</sup> dukkhasminti<sup>16</sup> ||

29 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ<sup>17</sup> Kathaṃ  
vimokkhā<sup>18</sup> pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākataṃ khinā  
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānāmi<sup>19</sup> Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta  
kinti vyākareyyāsīti<sup>20</sup> ||

30 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ<sup>21</sup> Kathaṃ  
vimokkhā<sup>22</sup> pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākataṃ khinā  
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānāmi<sup>23</sup> evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ  
vyākareyyamaṃ<sup>24</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add here Sace pana<sup>o</sup> ovedanā kiṃnidānā<sup>o</sup> oevaṃ  
puṭṭho vyākareyyamaṃ vedanā phassa<sup>o</sup> opabbhavāti<sup>o</sup> oevaṃ  
vyākareyyanti.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits taṃ; S<sup>3</sup> yaṃ and taṃ

<sup>4</sup> So B and C; S<sup>1-3</sup> vimokkhā always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimokkhāya

31 Ajjhāttam vimokkhā khvāham āvuso sabbupādāna-nakkhayā<sup>1</sup> tathāsato viharāmi; yathāsataṃ viharantaṃ āsavā nānussavanti<sup>2</sup> attānaṃ ca nāvajjānāmi.

Evam puttāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti.

32 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta ayam<sup>3</sup> kho Sāriputta pāriyāyo etasseeva<sup>4</sup> atthassa saṅkhittena veyyakaraṇāya; ye āsavā samaṇena vuttā tesvaṃ<sup>5</sup> na kaṅkhami te me palīnā<sup>6</sup> na vicikicchāmi.

33 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavasi.

### III

34 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi

35 Pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ maṃ āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham apucchī tassa me ahosi dandhayitattam Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham anumodī<sup>7</sup> tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi<sup>8</sup>

36 Divasañce pi maṃ Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi; divasaṃ paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi.

37 Rattiñce pi maṃ<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi; rattim paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi.

38 Rattindivaṃ<sup>8</sup> ce pi maṃ Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi; rattindivaṃ paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> sādhipādānakkhayā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṣayanti; C oṣsavanti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi                      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add Sāriputta

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> seem to have tesañcehaṃ

<sup>6</sup> B puts na before and ti after palīnā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rattice pi me

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert dve before this word

39 Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| dve rattidivāni pahaṃ Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyaṃ||

40 Tini rattidivāni ce pi maṃ Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| tīni rattidivāni pahaṃ Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyaṃ||

41 Cattāri rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| cattāri rattidivāni pahaṃ Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyaṃ||

42 Pañca rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| pañca rattidivāni pahaṃ Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyaṃ||

43 Cha rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| charattidivāni pahaṃ Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyaṃ||

44 Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariāyehi|| Satta rattidivāni pahaṃ Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyaṃ aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariāyehi||

#### IV

45 Atha kho KaḬārakhattiyo bhikkhu utthāyasanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi

46 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisimmo kho KaḬārakhattiyo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena sīhanādo nadito pubbe appaṭisaṃviditam maṃ āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañhaṃ apucchī, tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattaṃ Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañhaṃ anumodī tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Divasaṃ ce pi maṃ Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariāyehi, divasaṃ pahaṃ Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyaṃ aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariāyehi|| Rattinā ce pi gha|| Rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā, Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā, Tini Cattāri, Pañca, Cha, Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham

puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi<sup>1</sup> satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehitī<sup>2</sup> ||

47 Sā hi bhikkhu Sāriputtassa dharmadhātū suppaṭi-  
viddhā<sup>3</sup> yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā divasañce  
paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi  
padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi<sup>1</sup> divasam pi me Sāriputto  
etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam  
aññehi pariyāyehi<sup>2</sup> || Rattināce paham Sāriputtam etam at-  
tham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-  
yāyehi<sup>1</sup> rattim pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya<sup>2</sup> ||  
Rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam  
rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya<sup>3</sup> ||  
Dve rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-  
cheyyam dve rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham  
vyākareyya<sup>4</sup> || Tini rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputto etam  
attham puccheyyam tini rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam  
attham vyākareyya<sup>5</sup> || Cattāri rattidivāni ce paham Sāri-  
puttam etam attham puccheyyam<sup>6</sup> cattāri rattidivāni pi  
me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya<sup>7</sup> || Pañca rattid-  
ivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam  
pañca rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya<sup>8</sup> ||  
Cha rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-  
cheyyam<sup>9</sup> cha rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham  
vyākareyya<sup>10</sup> || Satta rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam  
attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi  
pariyāyehi<sup>11</sup> satta rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham  
vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-  
yāyehi<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> || Dutiyam<sup>14</sup> ||

### 33 (3) *Nāṇassa vatthuni* (1)

1 Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Catucattārisam vo bhikkhave nāṇavatthūni desissāmi<sup>2</sup>  
Tam suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasi karoṭṭha bhāsissāmi<sup>3</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-  
sum<sup>4</sup> ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>5</sup> || Katamāni ca bhikkhave  
catucattārisam nāṇavatthūni<sup>6</sup> ||

4 Jarāmarañe ñāṇaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudaye ñāṇaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhe ñāṇaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

5 Jātiyā ñāṇaṃ jātisamudaye ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhe ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

6 Bhavo ñāṇaṃ bhavasamudaye ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhe ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

7 Upādāne ñāṇaṃ upādāṇasamudaye ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhe ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

8 Tanhāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

9 Vedanāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

10 Phasse ñāṇaṃ||

11 Saḷāyatane ñāṇaṃ||

12 Nāmarūpe ñāṇaṃ||

13 Viññāṇe ñāṇaṃ||

14 Saṅkhāresu ñāṇaṃ saṅkhārasamudaye ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

Imāṇi vuccanti bhikkhave catu cattārisaṃ ñāṇavattṭhuni||

15 Katamañca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ||

Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khaṇḍiceṇaṃ paliceṇaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃphāṇi indriyāṇaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati jarā|| Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khaṇḍhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo|| idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ|| Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ||

16 Jātisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ, Sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhi||

17 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti|| evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B kathañca



jarāmarañanirodham pajānāti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ jarāmarañanirodha-  
gāminim paṭipadam pajānāti<sup>2</sup>.

18 Idhamassa<sup>1</sup> dhamme ñāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> so iminā dhammena  
ditṭhena viditena akālikena pattaṇa pariyoḡālhena atitānā-  
gate nayaṃ neti<sup>3</sup>.

19 Ye kho keci atitāṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā  
vā jarāmarañāṃ abbhāññaṃsu<sup>4</sup> jarāmarañasamudayaṃ  
abbhāññaṃsu<sup>4</sup> jarāmarañanirodham abbhāññaṃsu<sup>4</sup> jarā-  
marañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhāññaṃsu<sup>4</sup> sabbe<sup>2</sup>  
te evaṃ evaṃ abbhāññaṃsu<sup>4</sup> Seyyathāpahaṃ<sup>3</sup> etarahi<sup>4</sup>.

20 Ye hi pi keci anāgatāṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā  
brahmaṇā vā jarāmarañāṃ abhijānissanti<sup>4</sup> jarāmarañā-  
samudayaṃ abhijānissanti<sup>4</sup> jarāmarañanirodham abhija-  
nissanti<sup>4</sup> jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhija-  
nissanti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te evaṃ evaṃ abhijānissanti<sup>4</sup> seyyathā-  
pahaṃ etarahi<sup>4</sup> idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

21 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imāni dve ñāṇāni  
parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye  
ñāṇaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako ditṭhi-  
saṃpanno iti pi<sup>4</sup> dassanasampanno iti pi<sup>4</sup> āgato imaṃ  
saddhammaṃ iti pi<sup>4</sup> passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi<sup>4</sup>  
sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi<sup>4</sup> sekkhāya vijjāya  
samannāgato iti pi<sup>4</sup> dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi<sup>4</sup> ariyo  
nibbedhikapāṇi<sup>4</sup> iti pi<sup>4</sup> amatadvāraṃ ahacca tiṭṭhati iti  
piti<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>4</sup>.

22 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti<sup>4</sup> yā tesam<sup>4</sup>.

23 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo<sup>4</sup>.

24 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

25 Katamā ca bhikkhave tanhā<sup>4</sup>.

26 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā<sup>4</sup>.

27 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso<sup>4</sup>.

28 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave salāyatanaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

29 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

30 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

31 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā<sup>4</sup> Tayo me bhik-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ida<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sabbesu    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3-o</sup> pi haṃ    <sup>4</sup> B omits ca

khave saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup> kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti<sup>2</sup> ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā<sup>3</sup> .

32 Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo<sup>4</sup> avijjāsamudayanirodhā<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāranirodho<sup>2</sup> ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā<sup>3</sup> seyyathidam<sup>4</sup> Sammāditṭhi<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>7</sup> .

33 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre pajānāti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti<sup>3</sup> evaṃ saṅkhārā nirodhagaminī paṭipadam pajānāti<sup>4</sup> idam assa dhamme ñāṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> . So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akalikena pattena pariyogālhena attānāgate<sup>6</sup> nayaṃ neti<sup>7</sup> .

34 Ye kho keci atitam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abbhaññāṃsu saṅkharasamudayam abbhaññāṃsu<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāranirodham abbhaññāṃsu<sup>2</sup> sabbe te evam evam abbhaññāṃsu seyyathāpaham etarahi<sup>3</sup> .

35 Ye pi hi keci anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abhijānissanti<sup>1</sup> saṅkhārasamudayam abhijānissanti<sup>2</sup> saṅkhāranirodham abhijānissanti<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadam abhijānissanti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te evam evam abhijānissanti<sup>5</sup> seyyathāpaham<sup>6</sup> etarahi<sup>7</sup> . Idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> .

36 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ca anvaye ñāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhi-sampanno iti pi<sup>4</sup> dassanasampanno iti pi<sup>5</sup> āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi<sup>6</sup> passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi<sup>7</sup> sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi<sup>8</sup> sekhaṃ vijjāya saman-nāgato iti pi<sup>9</sup> dhammasotaṃ sunāpuno iti pi<sup>10</sup> ariyo nibbedhikapaṇṇo iti pi<sup>11</sup> amatadvaram ahacca tiṭṭhati iti piti<sup>12</sup> . Tatīyaṃ<sup>13</sup> .

### 34 (1) *Ñāṇassa vatthūni* (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati<sup>1</sup> .

2 Satta sattari vo bhikkhave ñāṇavatthūni desissāmi taṃ sunātha<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> .

<sup>1</sup> B S<sup>1</sup> avijjānirodhā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anāgate

<sup>3</sup> B. pi haṃ

Katamāni ca bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavattūni||

3 Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ|| atitā pi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ ti ñāṇaṃ|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarāṇanti ñāṇaṃ|| anāgatā pi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇanti ñāṇaṃ|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarāṇanti ñāṇaṃ|| Yam piṣṣa taṃ dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ taṃ pi khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgaḍḍhammaṃ nirodhammaṃ ti ñāṇaṃ||

4 Bhavapaccayā jātīti ñāṇaṃ pe||

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti ñāṇaṃ pe||

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti ñāṇaṃ pe||

7 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti ñāṇaṃ pe||

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti ñāṇaṃ pe||

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassotiñāṇaṃ pe||

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti ñāṇaṃ pe||

11 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti ñāṇaṃ pe||

12 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti ñāṇaṃ pe||

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ|| atitā pi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ|| anāgatā pi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ|| Yam piṣṣa taṃ dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ taṃ pi khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgaḍḍhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti ñāṇaṃ||

14 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavattūni|| Catuttham||

### 35 (5) *Avijjāpaccayā* (1)

1 Savatthiyam viharati||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ pe|| evaṃ eṭṭassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

3 Katamaṃ nu kho bhante jarāmarāṇaṃ|| kassa ca panidam jarāmarāṇanti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamaṃ jarā-

marañam kassa ca panidam jarāmarañanti iti vā bhikkhu  
yo vadeyya|| aññaṃ jarāmarañam aññassa ca panidam  
jarāmarañanti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam  
ekattam<sup>1</sup> vyañjanam eva nānam|| Tam jivam taṃ  
sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na  
hoti|| aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā  
sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te bhikkhu ubho  
ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||  
Jatipaccayā jarāmarañanti||

4 Katamā nu kho bhante jāti kassa ca panāyam jātiti||

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamā jāti kassa  
ca panāyam jātiti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| añña jāti  
aññassa ca panāyam jātiti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya||  
ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam|| Tam  
jivam taṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahma-  
cariyavāso na hoti|| aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā  
bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te  
bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato  
dhammaṃ deseti|| Bhavapaccayā jātiti||

5 Katamo nu kho bhante bhavo kassa ca panāyam  
bhavoti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamo bhavo  
kassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| añño  
bhavo aññassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo  
vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam||  
Tam jivam taṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahma-  
cariyavāso na hoti|| aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā  
bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te  
bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato  
dhammaṃ deseti||

6 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

7 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti|| pe||

8 Vedanāpaccayā tanhāti||

9 Phassapaccayā vedanāti||

10 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti||

11 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekatṭhaṃ always

12 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti<sup>1</sup>||

13 Saṅkhārappaccayā viññāṇanti<sup>2</sup>||

14 Katame nu kho bhante saṅkhārā kassa ca pañime saṅkhārāti<sup>3</sup>||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca<sup>4</sup>|| Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca pañime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya<sup>5</sup>|| aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca pañime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya<sup>6</sup>|| ubhayam etam ekattham vyaññanam eva nānaṃ<sup>7</sup>|| Tam jīvaṃ tam sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti<sup>8</sup>|| aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti<sup>9</sup>|| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti<sup>10</sup>|| Avijjāpaccaya saṅkhārāti<sup>11</sup>||

Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni<sup>1</sup> visukāyitāni visevitāni<sup>2</sup> vipphanditāni kāñci kāñci<sup>3</sup>||

15 Katamaṃ ca jarāmaraṇaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaranaṃ iti vā<sup>4</sup>|| aññaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ iti vā<sup>5</sup>|| Taṃ jīvaṃ tam sariraṃ iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ iti vā<sup>6</sup>|| Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti<sup>7</sup>|| ucehinnamūlāni talavatthu katāni anabhāvakatāni<sup>8</sup> āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammāni<sup>9</sup>|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni<sup>10</sup> vipphanditāni kāñci kāñci<sup>11</sup>||

16 Katamā jāti kassa ca pañāyam jāti iti vā<sup>12</sup>|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ iti vā<sup>13</sup>|| Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti<sup>14</sup>|| ucehinnamūlāni talavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammāni Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kāñci kāñci<sup>15</sup>||

17 Katamo bhavo<sup>16</sup> pe<sup>17</sup>||

18 Katamam upadānaṃ<sup>18</sup> pe<sup>19</sup>||

19 Katamā taṇhā<sup>20</sup> pe<sup>21</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B °nissatāni always ; S<sup>1-3</sup> titassa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāyikāni (S<sup>3</sup>-tāni) visesitāni (S<sup>1</sup>-kāni) ; B visu°

<sup>3</sup> B anabhāvaṃ katāni always ; C anabhāvaṃgatāni

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> paṃsukāyitāni visevitāni ; B visukāyikāni

20 Katamā vedanā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>

21 Katamo phasso<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>

22 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>

23 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>

24 Katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu  
asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visūkāyitāni<sup>1</sup> visevitāni  
vipphanditāni kāñci kāñci<sup>1</sup>

25 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca pañime saṅkhārā iti vā<sup>1</sup>  
Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca pañime saṅkhārā iti vā<sup>1</sup> taṃ  
jivaṃ taṃ sariraṃ iti vā aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ iti  
vā<sup>1</sup> Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti<sup>1</sup> uccinnamūlāni  
tūlavattlhukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadham-  
māniti<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> Pañcamāṃ

### 36 (6) *Avijjāpaccayā* (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati<sup>1</sup>

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup> saṅkhārāpaccayā  
viññāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-  
dhassa samudayo hoti<sup>1</sup>

3 Katamaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ kassa ca pañidaṃ jarāma-  
raṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya<sup>1</sup> aññaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ  
aññassa ca pañidaṃ jarāmarāṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo  
vadeyya<sup>1</sup> ubhayaṃ etaṃ ekatthaṃ vyañjanaṃ eva  
nānaṃ<sup>1</sup>

Taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sariraṇti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati  
brahmacariyavāso na hoti<sup>1</sup> aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sariraṇti  
vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso nā hoti<sup>1</sup>

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena  
Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇanti<sup>1</sup>  
pe<sup>1</sup>

4 Katamā jāti<sup>1</sup>

5 Katamo bhavo<sup>1</sup>

6 Katamaṃ upādānaṃ<sup>1</sup>

7 Katamā taṇhā<sup>1</sup>

8 Katamā vedanā<sup>1</sup>

9 Katamo phasso<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūkāyitāni

10 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam||

11 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ||

12 Katamaṃ viññāṇam||

13 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca pañime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya<sup>1</sup> aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca pañime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| ubhayaṃ etaṃ ekattaṃ vyañjanam eva nāṇam||

Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīram iti vā bhikkhave ditṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso no hoti<sup>1</sup> aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīram iti vā bhikkhave ditṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, pe||

14 Avijjāya tveva bhikkhave asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānisitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kāñci kāñci ||

15 Katamā jāti|| pe||

16 Katamo bhavo||

17 Katamaṃ upādānam||

18 Katamā taṇhā||

19 Katamā vedanā||

20 Katamo phasso||

21 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam||

22 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ||

23 Katamaṃ viññāṇam||

24 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca pañime saṅkhārā ti vā|| Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca pañime saṅkhārā ti vā|| Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīram iti vā||<sup>1</sup> Sabbānisitāni palināni bhavanti uccinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāva-katāni āyatim anupādadhamaṇīti|| Chatṭham||

### 37 (7) Na tumhā

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Nāyaṃ bhikkhave kāyo tumhākaṃ na pi aññesaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert visevitāni, vā being omitted in S<sup>1</sup>

3 Purāṇam idam bhikkhave kammam abhisankhatam abhisañcetayitam vedaniyaṃ<sup>1</sup> datṭhabbaṃ.

4 Tatra kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭicea-samuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti.

5 Iti imasmim sati idaṃ hoti. Inassuppādā<sup>2</sup> idam uppajjati. Imasmiṃ asati idam na hoti. Imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati. Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā. Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam. Pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesa-virāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho. Saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho. Pe. evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Pe. Sattamaṃ.

### 38 (8) *Cetanā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.

2 Yañca kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti<sup>4</sup> yañca anuseti. ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa tṭhiyā. ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. tasmiṃ patitṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā sati āyatim jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyasa sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

3 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ce<sup>5</sup> pakappeti<sup>6</sup> atha ce<sup>7</sup> anuseti. ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa tṭhiyā. ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. tasmiṃ patitṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā sati āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyasa sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no<sup>8</sup> ceva ceteti no ca<sup>9</sup> pakappeti no ca<sup>9</sup> anuseti. ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa

<sup>1</sup> So B and C; S<sup>1-3</sup> vedayitaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idamassuppādā <sup>3</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C; B and S<sup>3</sup> kappeti preceded by pana in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca <sup>6</sup> B kappeti always <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by B <sup>9</sup> B Ce



ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| tad  
appatitṭhite viññāṇe avirūlhe āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḥ-  
batti na hoti|| āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḥbattiyā asati  
āyatiṃ jāti jarāmaraṇam sokadevaparidevadukkhadoman-  
assupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-  
khandhassa nirodho hoti ti|| Atṭhamam||

### 39 (9) *Cetanā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Yaṇca bhikkhave ceteti yaṇ ca pakappeti yaṇ ca  
anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| āram-  
maṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite  
viññāṇe virūlhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

3 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| Saḷāyatanapac-  
cayā phasso|| Phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe|| Tanhā||  
pe|| Upādānam|| pe|| Bhavo|| pe|| Jāti|| pe|| Jarā-  
maraṇam|| sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam-  
bhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
samudayo hoti||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca<sup>1</sup> pakappeti atha ce<sup>2</sup>  
anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| āram-  
maṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||<sup>3</sup> Tasmim patitṭhite  
viññāṇe virūlhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

5 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| pe|| Evam etassa  
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca  
anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā||  
ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| Tad appa-  
titṭhite viññāṇe avirūlhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti||  
Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyataniroddho|| pe|| Evam etassa  
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

Navamam||

### 40 (10) *Cetanā* (3)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

<sup>1</sup> B ce

<sup>2</sup> S3 kho

<sup>3</sup> Here S1-3 insert tasmim khaṇe

2 Yañca kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ceteti yañca <sup>2</sup> pakappeti yañca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||

3 Tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūlḥe nati hoti || natyā <sup>3</sup> sati āgatiḡati <sup>4</sup> hoti|| āgatiḡatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatim jāti jarāmarañam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca pakappeti atha ce anuseti ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||

5 Tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūlḥe nati hoti|| natiyā <sup>5</sup> sati āgatiḡati hoti|| āgatiḡatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatim jāti jarāmarañam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| <sup>6</sup>

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ce ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti||

7 Tad appatitṭhite viññāṇe avirūlḥe nati na hoti|| natiyā asati āgatiḡati na hoti|| āgatiḡatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti|| cutūpapāte asati āyatim jāti jarāmarañam soka parideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Dasamaṃ||

Kaḷārahattiyavaggo catuttho|| Tassuddānam||

Bhūtam idaṃ Kaḷārañca

Dve ca Ñāṇassa <sup>7</sup> vatthūni||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iti . . . itiyā, further on nati . . . natiyā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> agati° always ; C āgati . . .

<sup>5</sup> The words virūlḥe° sati are missing in B

<sup>6</sup> Here S<sup>3</sup> adds one paragraph, repeating no ce bhikkhave ceteti° samudayo hoti, with the reading iti . . . itiyā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ñāṇa

Avijjāpaccayā ca <sup>1</sup> dve||  
Natumhā <sup>2</sup> Cetanā tayo ti||

# CHAPTER V GAHAPATIVAGGO PAṢCAMO

## 41 (1) *Pañcacerabhayā* (1)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati <sup>3</sup> 3

### I

2 Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ misīdi <sup>4</sup> 4.

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca <sup>5</sup> 5.

3 Yato <sup>6</sup> 6 kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti. Catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi <sup>7</sup> 7 samannagato hoti ariyo cassa nāyo paṇḍāya sudiṭṭho <sup>8</sup> 8 hoti suppaṭividdho. so akaṅkhamāno attanāva attanaṃ vyākareyya. Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇapettivisaṃyāso khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano <sup>9</sup> 9.

4 Katamāni pañcabhayaṇi verāni vūpasantāni honti <sup>10</sup> 10.

5 Yaṃ gahapati paṇātipātī paṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanas-sam patisaṃvediyati <sup>11</sup> 11. <sup>12</sup> 12 paṇātipātāpaṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti <sup>13</sup> 13.

6 Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyi adinnādānapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanas-sam patisaṃvediyati <sup>14</sup> 14. <sup>15</sup> 15 adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti <sup>16</sup> 16.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 mahā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Sāvattthi-pe ārāme

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add ca

<sup>5</sup> C sotāpattimaṅgehi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 suddiṭṭho always

<sup>7</sup> B °samvedayati always

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °samvedeti here only

7 Yam gahapati kāmesu micchācārī kāmesu micchācārapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati. Cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisaṃvediyati, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratassa tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

8 Yam gahapati musāvādi musāvādapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisaṃvediyati, musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

9 Yam gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisaṃvediyati, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imaṃ pañcabhayaṃ verāṃ<sup>1</sup> vūpasantaṃ honti

## II

10 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti.

11 Idha gahapati ariyasavako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti. Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti.

12 Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti Svākhyāto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko chi-passiko opanayiko<sup>3</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññuhīti.

13 Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti supaṭipanno Bhagavato Sāvakaśaṅgho ujuṇaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato savakaśaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho yaḍidaṃ catṭhāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭhapurisa-puggalā esa Bhagavato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcaverabhayaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāto

<sup>3</sup> B opaneyyiko



3 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| Khīṇanirayomhi|| pe|| avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|| [Bhikkhave ti sabbam vitthāretabbaṃ <sup>1</sup>||]

3 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||

Yaṃ bhikkhave pānātipātī<sup>1</sup> pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave adinnādāyī<sup>2</sup> pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārī pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave musāvādī<sup>3</sup> pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī<sup>4</sup> pe||

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||

4 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe|| pe|| Dhamme,  
pe|| Saṅghe|| pe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti||

Ime catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||

5 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṭicca samuppādaññeva sādhuṃ yoniso manasi karoti,<sup>2</sup> pe||

Ayaṃ assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ayaṃ cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇapīyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno haṃ asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|| Duttiyaṃ||

### 43 (3) *Dukkha*

#### 1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> Here S<sup>1-3</sup> add imasmiṃ sati<sup>o</sup> saṅkhārā

95 (2) *Saṃgaḷha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putto <sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putto Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhitta-  
tena dhammaṃ desetu<sup>2</sup> yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ  
sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharey-  
yanti||<sup>3</sup>

4 Ettha dāni Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vak-  
khāma|| yatrāhi nāma tvam bhikkhū jiṇṇo vuddho mahal-  
lako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yāca-  
sīti<sup>4</sup>.

5 Kincāpāham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato  
vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā saṅkhittena  
dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ|| appeva-  
nāmāham<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato bhāsita<sup>6</sup>ssa att<sup>7</sup>ham ājāneyyaṃ  
appeva<sup>8</sup>nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsita<sup>6</sup>ssa dāyādo assanti

6 Tam kiṃ maññasi Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putta Ye te cakkhaviñ-  
ñeyyā rūpā aditt<sup>9</sup>hā aditt<sup>9</sup>hapubbā na ca passasi na ca te  
hoti Paṣseyyanti<sup>10</sup> atthi te tattha<sup>4</sup> Chando vā rāgo vā  
pemaṃ<sup>5</sup> vāti<sup>11</sup>. No hetam bhante.

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assuta<sup>12</sup>pabbā na ca  
suṇāsi<sup>13</sup> na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti<sup>14</sup> atthi te tattha chando  
vā rāgo vā pemaṃ<sup>5</sup> vāti<sup>11</sup>. No hetam bhante.

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyita<sup>15</sup>pubbā  
na ca ghāyasi<sup>16</sup> na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti<sup>17</sup> atthi te tattha  
la<sup>18</sup>.

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyita<sup>19</sup>pubbā na ca  
sāyasi<sup>17</sup> na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti<sup>14</sup> atthi te tattha<sup>4</sup> la<sup>18</sup>.

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphut<sup>20</sup>ṭhā asamphut-  
ṭhapubbā na ca phusasi<sup>14</sup> na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti<sup>14</sup> atthi  
te tattha<sup>4</sup> la<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> Mālukiya<sup>0</sup> always; S<sup>3</sup> Mālukiya twice;  
besides Mālu- (or Māluṃ) kya and sometimes kyā

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> 'nāmāham    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tatra

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pemo always    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ghāyisi    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāyisi; S<sup>3</sup> isāyisi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā  
na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha<sup>1</sup>  
chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vāti|| No hetam bhanto||

12 Ettha ca tē Mālukyaputta<sup>2</sup> diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññā-  
tabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute  
sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati||  
viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātab-  
besu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute  
sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati||  
viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukya-  
putta<sup>3</sup> na tena|| Yato<sup>4</sup> tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tena<sup>5</sup>,  
tato tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tattha|| Yato tvam Mālukya-  
putta<sup>3</sup> na tattha<sup>6</sup>, tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha<sup>7</sup> na  
huraṃ na ubhayamantarena<sup>8</sup>, ehevanto dukkhassati||

14 Imassa khvāham bhanto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena  
bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati<sup>9</sup> mutṭhā|| piyanimittam<sup>10</sup> manasi  
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa<sup>11</sup> tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā rūpasambhavā||

abhiññā ca vihesā ca|| cittaṃ assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| āra nibbānaṃ vuccati 1||

Saddaṃ sutvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā saddasambhavā||

abhiññā ca vihesā ca|| cittaṃ assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| āra nibbānaṃ vuccati 2||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etthame mālukyaputto (S<sup>1</sup> oputtā)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oputte                      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tato                      <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> from yato                      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oputtenavidha

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhayantarena                      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> satī always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> piyaṃ<sup>o</sup> always                      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhosāya always



Gandham ghātva sati mutṭhā<sup>1</sup> piyanimittam manasi  
karoto<sup>1</sup>

sārattacitto vedeti<sup>1</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>1</sup> anekā gandhasambhavā<sup>1</sup>  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca<sup>1</sup> cittam assu pahaññati<sup>1</sup>

Evam ācinato dukkham<sup>1</sup> āra nibbānam vuccati<sup>1</sup> 3 <sup>1</sup>

Rasam bhotvā sati mutṭhā<sup>1</sup> piyanimittam manasi karoto<sup>1</sup>  
sārattacitto vedeti<sup>1</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>1</sup> anekā rasasambhavā<sup>1</sup>

la<sup>1</sup> āra nibbānam vuccati<sup>1</sup> 4 <sup>1</sup>

Phassam phussa<sup>1</sup> sati mutṭhā<sup>1</sup> piyanimittam manasi  
karoto<sup>1</sup>

sārattacitto vedeti<sup>1</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>1</sup> anekā phassasambhavā<sup>1</sup>

la<sup>1</sup> āra nibbānam vuccati<sup>1</sup> 5 <sup>1</sup>

Dhammaṃ ñatvā sati mutṭhā<sup>1</sup> piyanimittam manas  
karoto<sup>1</sup>

sārattacitto vedeti<sup>1</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>1</sup> anekā dhammasambhavā<sup>1</sup>  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca<sup>1</sup> cittam assu pahaññati<sup>1</sup>

Evam ācinato dukkham<sup>1</sup> āra nibbānam vuccati<sup>1</sup> 6 <sup>1</sup>

Na so rajjati rūpesu<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ disvā paṭissato<sup>2</sup>  
virattacitto vedeti<sup>1</sup> tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>

Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> sevato cāpi vedanaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
khiyati no pacīyati<sup>1</sup> evaṃ so carati sato<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>

Evam apacinato dukkham<sup>1</sup> santike nibbānam vuccati<sup>1</sup> 7 <sup>1</sup>

Na so rajjati saddesu<sup>1</sup> saddaṃ sutvā paṭissato<sup>2</sup>  
virattacitto vedeti<sup>1</sup> tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>

Yathāssa sunato saddaṃ<sup>1</sup> sevato cāpi vedanaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
khiyati no pacīyati<sup>1</sup> evaṃ so carati sato<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>

Evam apacinato dukkham<sup>1</sup> santike nibbānam vuccati<sup>1</sup> 8 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā here and further on

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandhaṃ ghātvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa ghāyato gandhaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||  
khīyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbāna vuccati|| 9 ||

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa sāyato rasaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||

|| pa|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa phusato || phassaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||

pa|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||

khīyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati  
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho haṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-  
sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

15 Sādhu sādhu Mālukyaputta|| sādhu kho tvam Mālu-  
kyaputta<sup>2</sup> mayā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham  
ājānāsi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati mutthā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto  
ārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā

bhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| eittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 1 ||

|| pe||

S<sup>1-3</sup> phussato      <sup>2</sup> sādhu kho<sup>o</sup>      <sup>o</sup>putta is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||  
khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati-  
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukiya-putta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ  
evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā padaḥkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto eko vūpakaṭṭho  
appamatto itāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-  
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ di-  
ṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara-  
ṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti abbaññāsi.

18 Aññataro ca pañāyasmā Mālukiya-putto<sup>1</sup> arahaṃ  
alohositi.

### 96 (3) *Parihānam*

2 Parihānadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi aparī-  
hānadhammaṇca cha ca<sup>2</sup> abhibhāyatanani.

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti?

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
upapajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>3</sup> saraṇakappā<sup>4</sup>  
saṃyojaniyā|| Taṃ ce<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adhivāseti na pajahati  
na vinodeti na vyantikaṇoti<sup>5</sup> na<sup>5</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti vedī-  
tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Paribhāyāmi kusalēhi  
dhammehi|| parihānaṃ heṭaṃ vuttam Bhagavāti|| Iā.

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam  
sāyitvā uppajjati|| pa||

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Mālukiya-putto

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vyantiṇo always

maṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu adbhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi. parihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti.

11 Kathaṅca bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti.

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodati vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi. aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. la.

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti. la.

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappa saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi. aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti.

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāni.

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam. abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. gha.

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam. abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanāni.

97 (4) *Pamādavihārī*

1 Sāvatti nidānam|| pa ||<sup>1</sup>

2 Pamādavihārī ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-davihārī ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati<sup>3</sup>|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati, asanāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavantī|| dhammānam apātubhāvā<sup>4</sup> pamādavihārī tveva<sup>5</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati la||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇcati jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, tassa vyāsittacittassa|| la|| pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇcati manovīññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati, dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati, asanāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavantī<sup>7</sup> dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

12-14 Cakkhundriyam<sup>8</sup> saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| Tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>9</sup>|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oḍḍhiyāsamvu always    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hoti always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> napātu<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> has neither na nor a; both here only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> teva always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manindriyāsam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavantu; B<sup>1</sup> ohonti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḍḍhiya always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇceti|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Kāyindriya<sup>o</sup>||

17 Manindriyaṃ samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇceti manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsitta-cittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>1</sup>|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati<sup>2</sup>||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti<sup>3</sup>||

### 98 (5) Saṃvara

2 Saṃvaraṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>2</sup> asaṃvaraṇca, taṃ suvātha<sup>1</sup>||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti<sup>3</sup>||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>3</sup>|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi<sup>3</sup> kusalehi dhammehi<sup>1</sup> parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā<sup>1</sup>|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>3</sup>|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi<sup>1</sup> parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti<sup>3</sup>||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti<sup>3</sup>||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti<sup>3</sup>||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>3</sup>|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedeti    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> desessāmi    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parihāyāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā, la, ||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosaya tittṭhati<sup>1</sup> veditabham etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotiti||

### 99 (6) Samādhī

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti, la||

9 Mano aniccaṃ ti<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Dhammā, Mano viññāṇam, || Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

### 100 (7) Paṭisallāṇa

2 Paṭisallāṇam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallīṇo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniccanti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisallāṇe; S<sup>3</sup> patisallānohi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> olāṇo

aniceāti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññānam anic-  
canti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso aniceo ti  
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam manosamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā<sup>1</sup>  
adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi anicean ti yathābhūtam  
pajānāti||

10 Paṭisallānam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisal-  
lāno<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātī||

### 101 (8) *Natunhāka* 1

2 Yam pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||  
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha||  
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rupā na  
tumhākaṃ|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā<sup>5</sup> hitāya sukhāya  
bhavissanti||<sup>6</sup> Cakkhuviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam paja-  
hatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Cak-  
khusamphasso na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pa-  
hīno<sup>7</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ  
vā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam paja-  
hatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rasā na tumhākaṃ te paja-  
hatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Jivhā-  
viññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Jivhāsamphasso na tumhā-  
kaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno<sup>8</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavis-  
sati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭisallāne; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in  
S<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sallāne; no MS. has °sallino (or sallino)

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts diglharattam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhavissati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam vo pahīnaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahīnā, twice in S<sup>3</sup>



yitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā<sup>1</sup>  
 taṃ pi na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha<sup>2</sup> taṃ vo pahinaṃ  
 hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>3</sup> la

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha<sup>4</sup> so vo pahino  
 hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>5</sup> . Dhammā na<sup>6</sup> tumhākaṃ te  
 pajahatha<sup>7</sup> te vo pabīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti<sup>8</sup> .  
 Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha<sup>9</sup> taṃ vo  
 pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>10</sup> . Manosamphasso  
 na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha<sup>11</sup> so vo pahino hitāya su-  
 khāya bhavissati<sup>12</sup> . Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya  
 uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham  
 asukhāṃ vā taṃ pi na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha<sup>13</sup> taṃ vo  
 pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavāne tiṇa-  
 kaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ taṃ jano hareyya vā<sup>14</sup> dāheyya vā  
 yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya<sup>15</sup> api nu tumhākaṃ evam assa  
 Amhe jano harati vā dāhati vā<sup>16</sup> yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti  
 ti

No hetam bhante .

Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>17</sup> .

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti<sup>18</sup> .

11-16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ  
 taṃ pajahatha taṃ vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-  
 sati<sup>19</sup> . Rūpā na tumhākaṃ<sup>20</sup> pe<sup>21</sup> . Cakkhuviññānaṃ  
 Cakkhusamphasso<sup>22</sup> pa<sup>23</sup> . Yam pidam manosamphassa-  
 paccaya uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā aduk-  
 kham asukhāṃ vā taṃ pi na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha  
 taṃ vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatiti<sup>24</sup> .

### 102 (9) Natumhākaṃ 2

*The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta* ] 4

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āharati paccāharati paccāhati vā ; S<sup>1</sup> harati paḍahati  
 paḍa (or cca-) hati vā—there seems to be a confusion of  
 and-cc

<sup>4</sup> This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-  
 pression of the ending upamā (10-16) ; therefore it would  
 be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako <sup>1</sup> sudam <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam bhāsati||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbaji||

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ <sup>3</sup> gaṇḍamūlaṃ palikhaṇīti||

Taṃ kho<sup>4</sup> panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto aveḍagū yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsati asabbaji yeva samāno Sabbajismiti bhāsati | apalikhitaṃ yeva gaṇḍamūlaṃ Palikhitaṃ me gaṇḍamūlaṃ ti bhāsati :

3 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno vadeyya||

Idaṃ jātavedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji

idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlaṃ <sup>5</sup> palikhaṇīti ||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti|| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti|| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti

6 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitaṃ <sup>5</sup> gaṇḍamūlaṃ palikhitam hoti|| Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ mātāpettika-sambhavassa odanakummāsapacayassa aniccucchādana-parinaddanabhedanavidhāṃsanadhammassa | Gaṇḍamūlaṃ ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adhivacanaṃ | Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti|| uccinnamūlā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Uddako always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukham

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apalimkhātam; B<sup>2</sup> apalikhitaṃ; B<sup>1</sup> palikhatam;

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idaṃ jātu apalikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ palikhitaṃ me gaṇḍamūlaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anu (S<sup>3</sup> pu) palikhatam

tālāvattthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā,  
evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ <sup>1</sup> gaṇḍamūlam  
palikhitaṃ hotiṃṃṃ

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam  
bhāsatiṃṃṃ

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajīṃṃ

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī tiṃṃṃ

Taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū  
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsatiṃṃ asabbajī yeva samāno  
Sabbajīsmīti bhāsatiṃṃ apalikhitaṃ <sup>2</sup> yeva gaṇḍamūlam  
Palikhitaṃ me <sup>3</sup> gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsatiṃṃṃ

8 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamāno  
vadēyyaṃṃṃ

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajīṃṃ

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ <sup>4</sup> gaṇḍamūlaṃ <sup>5</sup> palikhaṇī tiṃṃṃ

Salavaggo pañcamo<sup>6</sup>ṃṃṃ

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>7</sup>ṃṃṃ

Dve Saṅgayhā <sup>8</sup> Parihānaṃṃṃ

Pamādavihārī ca <sup>9</sup> Saṃvaroṃṃṃ

Samādhi Patissallāna<sup>10</sup>ṃṃṃ

Dve Natumbhakena Uddako <sup>11</sup> tiṃṃṃ

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānaṃ<sup>12</sup>ṃṃṃ

Avijjā Migajālāṃ caṃṃṃ

Gilānaṃ Channaṃ catutthakaṃṃṃṃ

Salavaggena paññāsaṃṃṃ

Dutiyo paññāsako ayaṇ tiṃṃṃ

Pathamaka-sataṃ<sup>13</sup>ṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> palikhatam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apalikhānaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> palikānaṃ yeva instead of palikhitaṃ me

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> apalikhitaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts here palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ (as above p. 83  
n. 4). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chaḷa (S<sup>3</sup> la) vaggo dasamo put after the verse

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatra uddānaṃ— <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oḡayha; S<sup>3</sup> gayhaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pamādā<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> patissallinaṃ

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Uddako; S<sup>1-3</sup> rāmo

<sup>12</sup> This title and the sequel is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>; missing in S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Dutiyapaññāsake

## PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

## CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemipariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tesaṇca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā|| tesaṇca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati.

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti ||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| la|| Manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

7 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

8-9 Jivhā niceā vā aniceā vā ti|| Kāyo||

10 Mano niceo vā aniceo vā ti|| Aniceo bhante||

Yam panānīceṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||  
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panānīceṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api  
nu taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ duk-  
khanti||

No hetam bhante||

11 Evaṃ passāṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-  
smim pi nibbindati|| laṃ manasmim pi nibbindati|| Nib-  
bindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimut-  
taṃ itī ñāṇam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 106 (3) *Dukkha*

2 Dukkassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca  
desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-  
ñāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| ayaṃ dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotaṃ  
ca paṭicca|| Ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca  
Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca|| Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppaj-  
jati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā  
vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| Ayam kho bhikkhave  
dukkhassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-  
ñāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇi-  
rodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā  
jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā niru-  
jhiṇti|| Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
nirodho hoti|| ayaṃ dukkhassa atthagamo||

12-13 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca|| Ghāṇaṇca paṭicca||

14-15 Jivhaṇca paṭicca raso ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ  
la|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca||

16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti<sup>1</sup>. Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo ti.

### 107 (4) Loko

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇ ca desisāmi|| taṃ supātha.

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo .

4 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati<sup>1</sup> cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādāna-paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti<sup>2</sup> ayam lokassa samudayo .

4-7 Sotāṇ ca paṭicca|| Ghāṇāṇ ca paṭicca|| Jivhaṇ ca paṭicca|| Kāyāṇ ca paṭicca.

8 Manaṇ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādāna-paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti<sup>2</sup> ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo .

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo<sup>1</sup> .

10-15 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe<sup>2</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti .

<sup>1</sup> Sr-3 cuppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> More complete in Br-2

## 108 (5) Seyyo

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino hamasmī ti vā hoti ti.

3 Bhagavaṇṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā pe.

4-9 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti, pa Ma-nasmiṃ sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti.

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, Cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti, Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yam panāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti.

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇānadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assāti.

No hetam bhante

11 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

12 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti.

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti.

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti.

Anicco bhante.

Yam panāneccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assa ti.

No hetam bhante.

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati, la, manasmim pi nibbindati, Nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, pe, nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāti.

109 (6) *Samyojana*

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāni samyojanañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanañ|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanañ|| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo|| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanañ|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojananti|||

110 (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca<sup>1</sup> upādānañ|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānañ|| pa|| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānañ|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti|||

111 (8) *Pajānam 1*

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhi jānaṃ apari jānaṃ avirā jayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam anabhi jānaṃ apari jānaṃ avirā jayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave abhi jānaṃ pari jānaṃ virā jayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya<sup>3</sup> Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam abhi jānaṃ pari jānaṃ virā jayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhayāyāti|||

<sup>1</sup> St-3 omit ca

<sup>2</sup> St-3 cakkhuca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> fails here, two sheets wanting



112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhiñānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde Gandhe Rase Photthabbe Dhamme anabhiñānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhiñānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde Gandhe Rase Photthabbe Dhamme abhiñānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti.

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāva-sathe.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ abhāsi.

3 Cakkhuṇeca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4-7 Sotaṇeca paṭicca Ghānaṇeca paṭicca Jivhaṇeca paṭicca Kāyaṇeca paṭicca.

8 Maṇaṇeca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassadukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

9 Cakkhuṇeca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṃirodhā upādānaṃirodho pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

10-13 Sotaṇeca paṭicca Ghānaṇeca paṭicca Jivhaṇeca paṭicca Kāyaṇeca paṭicca.

14 Maṇaṇeca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṃirodhā upādānaṃirodho pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti t̥hito <sup>1</sup> hoti|||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutiṃ t̥hitaṃ|||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>2</sup>|| Assosi <sup>2</sup> tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti |

Evam bhante<sup>3</sup>||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> pariyaṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ|| dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ attha-saṃhito yaṃ <sup>3</sup> bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyakoti <sup>4</sup> |||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo . .

Tassuddānaṃ . .

Yogakkhemi Upādāya | Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Seyyo ca<sup>5</sup> . .

Samyojanam Upādānaṃ<sup>6</sup> | Dve Pajānaṃ<sup>5</sup> Upassutiti<sup>6</sup>

## CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 114 (1) *Mārapāsa* 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā it̥thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>1</sup> . . Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titt̥hati<sup>2</sup> | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato<sup>7</sup> . . Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho<sup>8</sup> so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato<sup>3</sup> | pa . . Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā it̥thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīya<sup>4</sup> . . Tañce<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titt̥hati<sup>2</sup> | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato

<sup>1</sup> B upasuti ; S<sup>1-3</sup> upassutiṃ both always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no      <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ceariyiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parijānam      <sup>6</sup> B upasutiti      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasagato always

<sup>8</sup> B bandho always      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

Paṭimukkassa Mārāpāso baddho so Mārābandhanena ya-  
thākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā  
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||<sup>1</sup> Tañce  
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhati  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato<sup>3</sup> Mārassa  
na Mārassa vasaṃgato|| Ummukkassa Mārāpāso mutto  
so Mārābandhanena na<sup>4</sup> yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato  
la||<sup>5</sup> 7 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||<sup>6</sup> Tañce  
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa  
vasaṃgato|| Ummukkassa Mārāpāso mutto so Mārāban-  
dhanena na<sup>5</sup> yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimatoti||

### 115 (2) Mārāpāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||<sup>1</sup> Tañce bhik-  
khu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesa  
rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāma-  
karaṇiyo pāpimato pa||<sup>2</sup> Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā  
dhammā pe| ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato  
Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpi-  
mato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā  
itthā<sup>o</sup> rajaniyā||<sup>3</sup> Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhiva-  
dati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhik-  
khu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa  
na Mārassa vasaṃgato na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato  
pa||<sup>4</sup> Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā pa||<sup>5</sup> Santi  
bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā<sup>o</sup> rajaniyā||

<sup>1</sup> B nājhosāya

<sup>2</sup> B nāvāsagato

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>, written and erased in S<sup>3</sup>

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya  
tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviñ-  
ñeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa  
vasaṃgato na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti||

### 116 (3) Lokakāmaguṇa 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ<sup>1</sup> nātay-  
yaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti<sup>2</sup> vadāmi|| na ca paṇāham  
bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam<sup>3</sup>  
vadāmiti||

Idaṃ vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam aciraṇapakkantassa Bha-  
gavato etad aho si|| Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhit-  
tena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā  
uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho, Nāham bhikkhave ga-  
manaṃ lokassa antaṃ nātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti  
vadāmi|| na ca paṇāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ  
dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmiti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bha-  
gavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ  
vibhajjeyyāti||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si|| Ayaṃ  
kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito  
ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando  
imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa  
vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenā-  
yasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā  
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-  
kamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ  
sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisā-  
retvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisidimsu||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B lokassantam always

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> nāteyyaṃ diṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti both  
always; when S<sup>1-3</sup> have patteyan, e is erased

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhassanta° here and there

Ānandam etad avocum<sup>1</sup>|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uttāyāsana<sup>2</sup> vihāram pavitt<sup>3</sup>ho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi<sup>4</sup> na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi<sup>5</sup>|| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi<sup>6</sup>|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uttāyāsana<sup>2</sup> vihāram pavitt<sup>3</sup>ho Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyanti<sup>7</sup> vadāmi<sup>8</sup> na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi<sup>9</sup> ti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi<sup>10</sup>|| Ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satth<sup>11</sup> ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca<sup>12</sup> viññunam sabrahmacārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum<sup>13</sup> yaṃ nuna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>14</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti<sup>15</sup>|| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti<sup>16</sup>||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratt<sup>17</sup>hiko<sup>18</sup> sārāgāvesi sārāpariyesanaṃ cāramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandham sākhāpalāse<sup>19</sup> sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya<sup>20</sup> evam sampadam idam āyasmantaṃ satthari sammukhūbhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe<sup>21</sup> etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha<sup>22</sup>|| So āvuso<sup>23</sup> Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati<sup>24</sup> cakkhūbhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi tathāgato<sup>25</sup>|| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāratt<sup>17</sup>hako

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opalāso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maññe

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tumhe

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hāvuso

yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ<sup>1</sup> dhārey-  
yathā ti||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam  
passati|| cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-  
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-  
massāmī tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantaṃ  
yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā  
vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma|| Api cāyasmi  
Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ  
sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmi Ānando imassa Bhaga-  
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthāreṇa attham  
avibhattassa vitthāreṇa atthaṃ vibhajitum vibhajatāyasma  
Ānando agaraṃ karitvā ti ||

9 Tena hāvuso suyātha sādhuṃ manasi karoṭha bhā-  
sissāmīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa  
paccassossum||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca|| Yāṃ kho vo<sup>2</sup> āvuso  
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthāreṇa atthaṃ  
vibhajitvā utthayasana viharam pavittho|| Nāham bhik-  
khave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam datthayyam  
paṭṭayyanti vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā  
lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi<sup>3</sup> ti|| imassa  
khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddi-  
tthassa vitthāreṇa attham avibhattassa<sup>3</sup> vitthāreṇa evaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
ājānāmi||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī<sup>5</sup>  
ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko|| Kena cāvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Sotena kho āvuso|| pe||  
Ghāṇena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī  
hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ  
lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye  
loko||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo      <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts evaṃ

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oṃaṃ always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham paṭipucceyyātha, yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti||

Evam āvuso<sup>1</sup> ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu.

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ.

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti<sup>2</sup> vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi, tesam no bhante ambhakam acirapakkhantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi. Idam<sup>3</sup> kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti<sup>4</sup> vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi, ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham<sup>5</sup> vibhajjeyyāti||

14 Tesam no bhante ambhakam etad ahosi|| Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappearing here, the gap is over

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have ñateyyam dīṭṭheyyam patteyyanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti once more

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avibhattassa<sup>o</sup> attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito  
 ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ || pahoti cāyasmā Ānando  
 imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa  
 vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibha-  
 jitum || Yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-  
 kameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam  
 attham paṭipuccheyyāma || Atha kho mayam bhante  
 yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha | upasaṅkamitvā  
 āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha ||

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi  
 imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti ||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave  
 Ānando<sup>1</sup> | maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham  
 paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi ca taṃ evam eva vyākareyyaṃ  
 yathā<sup>2</sup> taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ || Eso ceva tassa<sup>3</sup>  
 attho evaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> dhāreyyātha ti ||

#### 117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2

2 Pubbe<sup>5</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa  
 bodhisattasseva sato etad aho si<sup>6</sup> | Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā  
 cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā | tatra<sup>6</sup>  
 me cittaṃ bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā  
 anāgatesu || Tassa mayham | bhikkhave etad aho si<sup>6</sup> | Ye  
 me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā  
 vipariṇatā || tatra me attarūpena appamādo saticetaso  
 ārakkho karaṇīyo ||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye te<sup>7</sup> pañca-  
 kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipa-  
 riṇatā || tatra vo cittaṃ bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya  
 paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu | Tasmā ti ha  
 bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahāpañño<sup>o</sup> °Anando    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyākareyyātha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khovetassa instead of ceva tassa.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva ca taṃ instead of evaṃ ca    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds vā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā ; B<sup>2</sup> kho    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo instead of ye te



samputthapubbā atitā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attarūpeli appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karanīyo<sup>1</sup>¶¶

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye<sup>2</sup> āyatane vedītabbe¶¶ Yattha cakkhum ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā<sup>3</sup> virajjati<sup>4</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe¶ pa<sup>5</sup> Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe¶¶ Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>5</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe ti ¶

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyasānā vihāram pavīsi¶¶

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acīrapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si¶ Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisītvā vitthārena attham avibhajītvā utthāyasānā vihāram pavīti¶¶ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>6</sup> Yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca<sup>7</sup> virajjati<sup>7</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe¶ po¶ Yattha jivhānirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddīṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti ¶

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si<sup>7</sup> Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvānito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddīṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamītvā āyasmantam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma ti

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamīsu upasaṅkamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> so instead of ye always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ye āyatane vedītabbe

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats here Idam vatvā °ye āyatane vedītabbe

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam  
antaṃ nisidimsu||

9 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ  
Ānandaṃ etad avocum|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda  
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham  
avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe yattha cakkhuñca ni-  
rujjhati rūpasāññā ca nirujjhati|| ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe||  
yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye  
āyatane vedītabbe|| ye āyatane vedītabbe ti<sup>1</sup>|| Tesam  
no avuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad  
ahosi|| Idam kho no<sup>2</sup> āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam  
uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vi-  
hāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane  
vedītabbe yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca  
nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe pe|| yattha mano ca  
nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedi-  
tabbete|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa  
uddiṭṭhassa|| pe|| vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti|| Tesam  
no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando  
satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrah-  
macāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā  
saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham  
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yam nūna  
mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upa-  
saṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭi-  
puccheyyāma|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti||

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī  
sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup>  
vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agaruṃ karitvāti||

12 Tena āvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha  
bhāsissāma||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ti; B<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase as before, and also further on

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum<sup>1</sup> |

13 Ayasmā Ānando avoca<sup>2</sup> | Yam kho<sup>1</sup> avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittho<sup>3</sup> | Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>4</sup> yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati<sup>5</sup> | ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>6</sup> | la<sup>7</sup> | yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati<sup>8</sup> | ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>9</sup> | ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>10</sup> ti | Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṁ<sup>2</sup> vitthārena attham ajānāmi<sup>11</sup> | Saḷāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṁ, tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>12</sup> | yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati<sup>13</sup> | ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>14</sup> | pe<sup>15</sup> | yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati<sup>16</sup> | ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>17</sup> | ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>18</sup> ti |

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena attham ajānāmi, ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṁ dhāreyyāthā ti |

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṁ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkaminissu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṁ nisidimsu |

15 Ekam antaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>1</sup> | Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittho<sup>2</sup> | Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>3</sup> yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati<sup>4</sup> | ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>5</sup> | pe<sup>6</sup> | yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati<sup>7</sup> | ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>8</sup> | ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> | Tesam no bhante amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi<sup>11</sup> | Idaṁ kho no

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idaṁ kho no

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena<sup>1</sup> uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho<sup>2</sup> Tasmāti ha bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pe āyatane veditabbe | yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe | yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti | Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti<sup>4</sup> |

16 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad aho si<sup>5</sup> | ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṁvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum | yaṁnūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma | upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti<sup>6</sup> |

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha | tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti |

Pandito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Ānando<sup>7</sup> | mañce pi tulme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatan<sup>8</sup> | Eso ceva tassa attho evañca naṁ dhāreyyāthāti<sup>9</sup> |

### 118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate |

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi |

3 Ekam antam<sup>2</sup> thito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> | Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here bhikkhu

<sup>2</sup> mahāpaṇṇo<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> has - pe---

yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota° Ghāna° Jivhāvīññeyya rasā° gha| Kāya°||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rajaniyā|| Tañce 1 bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayaṃ kho devānam inda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya 2 tiṭṭhati| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya 3 tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati| Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā 4 la| Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rajaniyā 5 Tañce 1 bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya 5 tiṭṭhati| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayaṃ kho devānam inda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

1 S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

2 B<sup>1</sup> najjho; B<sup>2</sup> nājjo°

3 B<sup>2</sup> naajjho° here and further on

4 tañca

5 B<sup>1</sup> najjho°

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

3 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no paribbāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuvīññeyyā (yathā purimakam suttantaṃ vitthāretabbo||<sup>2</sup>)

17 Ayaṃ kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhammo parinibbāyanti |

120 (7) *Sariputta*

1 Ekam samayam ayaṃ Sāriputto Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaṃ Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ayaṃ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ viti-sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho so bhikkhu ayaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Saddhivihāriko<sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhaya hīṇāyavatto ti<sup>4</sup>||

4 Evam etam<sup>5</sup> āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa| so<sup>6</sup> vata-vuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Gandhabbadevaputto always

<sup>2</sup> This mention applied by S<sup>1-3</sup> to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saddhiṃ<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hīṇāyavattotiti    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> hetam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo ; B<sup>2</sup> puts yāvajīvaṃ before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajivam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessātīti netam thānam vijjati<sup>1</sup> ||

5 So<sup>1</sup> vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajivam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessātīti thānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup> ||

6 Kathaṃ cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā ruṇaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi<sup>3</sup> yatodbhikaraṇam<sup>4</sup> enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṇvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakaṃ akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ<sup>5</sup> tassa saṇvārāya paṭipajjati<sup>6</sup> rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṇvaram āpajjati<sup>7</sup> . Sotena saddaṃ sutvā<sup>8</sup> Ghānena gandhaṃ ghaṇitvā<sup>9</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>10</sup> Kāyena potṭhabbam phuṣitvā<sup>11</sup> . Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi yatodbhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṇvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakaṃ akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ<sup>12</sup> tassa saṇvārāya paṭipajjati<sup>13</sup> rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṇvaram āpajjati<sup>14</sup>

Evam kho avuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti .

7 Kathaṃ cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti . Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhareti neva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya viliṃsuparatiyā<sup>5</sup> brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṇca vedanam paṭihankhāmi<sup>6</sup> navaṇca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi<sup>7</sup> yātrā<sup>8</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti .

Evam kho avuso bhojane mattaññū hoti .

8 Kathaṃ cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti . Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti<sup>9</sup> rattiyā pathamaṃ yamaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisod-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vijjatīti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatvādhi<sup>o</sup> here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāsāveyyuṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viliṃsuparatiyāya

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṅkhāmi <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādessāmi <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yātrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikaritvā || rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti |

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti |

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā ti ||

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti |

### 121 (8) *Rāhula*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ ectaso parivitaḥko udapādi Paripakkā<sup>1</sup> kho Rāhulassa vimuttiparipācaniyā dhammā yaṃ nūnāham Rāhulam uttarim<sup>2</sup> āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti |

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaevaram ādāya<sup>3</sup> Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmantesi | Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanam tenu-pasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti | Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vinevassati ti |

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sakkānu      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit Rāhulam and have uttari

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi

+ B<sup>1</sup> honti



Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā  
etaḍ avocaṃṃṃ

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaṃṃ Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā  
anicecaṃ vā tiṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Duk-  
kham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā <sup>1</sup> vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā <sup>2</sup> bhanteṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ

Cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Anicecam  
bhanteṃṃṃ

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā aniceco vā tiṃṃṃ Aniceco  
bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-  
gatam saññāgatam saṅkharāgatam viññāṇāgatamṃṃ tam pi  
niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti  
Dukkham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi  
eso me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

7-8 Sotamṃṃ Ghāṇaṃṃṃ

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā bhanteṃṃṃ gha-  
Yam pidaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam  
saññāgatam saṅkharāgatam viññāṇāgatamṃṃ tampi niccaṃ  
vā anicecaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi  
eso me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

10 Kayoṃṃṃ

11 Mano nicco vā aniceco vātiṃṃṃ Aniceco bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Duk-  
kham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anicecam

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Manoviññanam|| Manosamphasso||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-  
gataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ|| tam pi  
niccam vā aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Duk-  
kham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam pidam  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññā-  
gataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ tasmim pi nibbindati||  
pa|| Jivhāya pi<sup>o</sup> nibbindati|| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati||  
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-  
viññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam  
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ  
saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ<sup>1</sup> tasmim pi  
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati||  
Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānāti||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-  
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi, imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākara-  
ṇasmiṃ bhaññamāno āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya  
āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci<sup>1</sup>|| anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ  
virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi|| Yaṃ  
kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

### 122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃ-  
yojanaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> taṃ suṇātha||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vimuccati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamaṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> |

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>2</sup> | ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā<sup>3</sup> | Yo taththa chandarāgo taṃ taththa saṃyojanaṃ<sup>4</sup> |

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā<sup>5</sup> | Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā<sup>6</sup> | Jivhāviññeyyā rasā<sup>7</sup> | Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā<sup>8</sup> |

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>9</sup> | ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā<sup>10</sup> dhammā<sup>11</sup> | Yo taththa chandarāgo taṃ taththa saṃyojanan ti<sup>12</sup> |

### 123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> | taṃ suṇātha<sup>2</sup> |

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamaṃ upādānaṃ<sup>3</sup> |

3-8 Santi bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> | ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā<sup>5</sup> | Yo taththa chandarāgo taṃ taththa upādānan ti<sup>6</sup> |

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo<sup>7</sup> |

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>8</sup> |

Mārapāsena dve vuttā<sup>9</sup> |

Lokakāmaguṇena<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> |

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva<sup>11</sup> |

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo<sup>12</sup> |

Saṃyojanaṃ Upādānaṃ<sup>13</sup> |

Vaggo tena pavuccatiti<sup>14</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādāniyā ; in S<sup>3</sup> there was saṃñjojanīyā ; but the letters saṃñjoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

<sup>2</sup> As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam being substituted to saṃyojaniyā-saṃyojanaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1-3</sup> as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatra<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lokakāma<sup>o</sup>

## CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kutāgārasālāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti<sup>5</sup> || ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti<sup>6</sup> ||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā<sup>7</sup> o<sup>8</sup>saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati<sup>9</sup> ||<sup>1</sup>

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti<sup>10</sup> ||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā<sup>11</sup> o<sup>12</sup>anupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati<sup>13</sup> ||<sup>1</sup>

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti<sup>14</sup> ||<sup>2</sup>

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Hatthigāme<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> ||

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti<sup>5</sup> || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti<sup>6</sup> ||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evaṃ vitthāretabbam<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

<sup>2</sup> This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

### 126 (3) Nālanda

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandūyaṃ<sup>1</sup> viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbam||<sup>2</sup>

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||<sup>3</sup>

### 127 (4) Bhāradvāja

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sarāniyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ etad avoca|| Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāla-kesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino<sup>4</sup> kāmesu yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentīti||

4 Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattisu mātucittam upatthapetha bhaginimat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vitthāretabbam <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uteno always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniki<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> anaki<sup>o</sup> both here and further on

tisu<sup>1</sup> bhaginīcittam upatthapetha dhītumattisu dhītucittam upatthapethatī|| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime<sup>2</sup> daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikāṭitāvino kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti||

5 Lolam kho<sup>3</sup> Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti|| Atthi nu kho<sup>4</sup> Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānañca āpādentī||

6 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave inam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam<sup>5</sup> pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha|| atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṇṣaṇaṃ naharu atthi atthimiñjā<sup>6</sup> vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaḡaṇam udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā lasikā muttanti|| Ayam pi<sup>7</sup> kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānam ca āpādentī||

7 Ye te<sup>8</sup> bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasilā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ sukaraṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ dukkaraṃ hoti|| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmāti<sup>10</sup> subhato va<sup>11</sup> āgacchati|| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhagini<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> also not always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yename several times

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add bho <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañcapari<sup>o</sup>, and further on tañco

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ominiṃjaṃ

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Yehi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkaraṃ, na (before dukkaraṃ) being added between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karissāmāti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> addhānaṃ ca āpadenti<sup>3</sup> ||

8 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena<sup>4</sup> || Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha<sup>5</sup> cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino<sup>6</sup> yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha<sup>7</sup> rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha<sup>8</sup> || Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā<sup>9</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>10</sup> Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā<sup>11</sup> Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino<sup>12</sup> yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha<sup>13</sup> rakkhatha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathāti<sup>14</sup> || Ayaṃ kho Mahārāja hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā<sup>15</sup> pe<sup>16</sup> addhānaṃ ca āpadenti<sup>17</sup> ||

9 Acehariyaṃ bho Bhāradvāja abbhutaṃ bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ eidaṃ<sup>18</sup> bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena<sup>19</sup> || Esa ceva bho<sup>20</sup> Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhu susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā patthamena vayasā anikilītavīno kāmesu yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpadenti<sup>21</sup> ||

10 Ahaṃ pi<sup>22</sup> bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ<sup>23</sup> pavisāmi ativiya maṃ<sup>24</sup> tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti yasmiṃca khvāhaṃ bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhiteṇa cittaṇa upaṭṭhitāya

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> idam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> csevakho bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inserts kho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> antepūram always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mayaṃ

satiyā samvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na maṃ tathā<sup>1</sup> tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bharadvāja nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti||<sup>2</sup> evam evam<sup>3</sup> bhotā Bhāradvājena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho Bhāradvāja taṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ cā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca|| upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gantanti||

### 128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

Yathā purimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ||

Ayaṃ kho Soṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

### 129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasmaṃ tam Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dakkhanti as usual    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etam

<sup>4</sup> See Nos. 118 and 119, 124-126;—much more complete in S<sup>1</sup> than in B<sup>1-3</sup>, in S<sup>3</sup> than in S<sup>1</sup>



nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvataṁ nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṁ vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca manāpā cakkhaviññāṇaṁ ca sukhavedaniyam phassam<sup>1</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukhā<sup>2</sup> vedanā|| Saṁvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca amanāpā cakkhaviññāṇaṁ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṁvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca upekhātṭhāniyā<sup>3</sup> cakkhaviññāṇaṁ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam<sup>4</sup> phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||

6 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu||

7 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā jivhāviññāṇaṁ ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā|| Saṁvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññāṇaṁ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṁvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekhātṭhāniyā jivhāviññāṇaṁ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

8 Kāyadhātu||

9 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇaṁ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṁvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇaṁ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṁvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekhātṭhāniyā manoviññāṇaṁ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Ettāvataṁ kho gahapati dhātunānattaṁ vuttam Bhagavatāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passam almost always

<sup>2</sup> The MSS. waver between °khā and °kha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °tṭhāniyaṁ ; B<sup>1</sup> upekkhāvedaniyā always

<sup>4</sup> The MSS. waver between °asukha°, asukhaṁ, and even asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte<sup>1</sup> pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni<sup>2</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe<sup>3</sup>||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hālidikāni<sup>3</sup> gahapati āyasmanam Mahā-Kaccānam etad evoca<sup>4</sup>|| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatū Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Katham nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti<sup>4</sup> pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam<sup>5</sup> sukhavedaniyam<sup>6</sup> phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā<sup>7</sup>|| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva<sup>7</sup> rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhavedaniyam<sup>8</sup> dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā<sup>9</sup>|| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekkhātthāniyam<sup>8</sup> Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam<sup>9</sup> adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>9</sup>||

5-9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddam sutvā<sup>10</sup>|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā<sup>11</sup>|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā<sup>12</sup>|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>13</sup>|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusaghare sampavatte ; B<sup>2</sup> kulaghare pavatte

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Hāsindakāni ; B<sup>2</sup> Hālidakāni

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Hālidhakāni <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> itthetanti always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ca always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S<sup>3</sup> never repeats vedaniyam <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paneva always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upekkhavedaniyam, as before, always

<sup>9</sup> By a strange blunder, S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyaṃ || sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā || Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ || dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkha vedanā || Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya upekkhāttāniyaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ || adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā ||

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam || phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti ||

### 131 (8) Nakulapitā

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumāragire <sup>1</sup> Bhesakalāvane <sup>2</sup> Migadāye ||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasānkami ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti || Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti ||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā <sup>3</sup> ||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti ||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā ||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti ||

### 132 (9) Lohico

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Makkarakaṭe araṇṇe<sup>4</sup> kutikāyaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> susu<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> ogīre

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> okaḷā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> araṇṇa

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-sikā kaṭṭhabhārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccā-nassa araṇṇakuṭikā tenupasaṅkamimso upasaṅkamitvā parito parito kuṭikāyam<sup>1</sup> anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kānici kānici selissakāni<sup>2</sup> karonti<sup>3</sup> Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā<sup>4</sup> bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakānaṃ<sup>5</sup> sakkatā garu-  
katā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno viharā nikkhamitvā te māṇavake etad avoca Mā vo māṇavakā saddam akattha<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmi<sup>7</sup>

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi  
ajjhabhāsi

Siluttamā<sup>7</sup> pubbatarā ahesuṃ<sup>8</sup>  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti  
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni  
ahesuṃ tesam abhibhuyya kodhaṃ 1

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ<sup>9</sup>  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti  
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti<sup>10</sup>  
gottena mattā visamam caranti 2

Kodhābhibhūtā putlu-attadaṇḍā<sup>9</sup>  
virajjhamānā<sup>10</sup> tasathāvaressu  
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā  
supineva<sup>11</sup> laddham purisassa vittaṃ 3

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kuṭikāya      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> seleyyakāni      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karonti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇhā      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Mā māṇavā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Māṇavakā saddam mākattha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> siluttarā      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jappā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> puthū<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> suputhuttadaṇḍo      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> virujjha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supīnena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||  
 pātho sinānañca <sup>1</sup> tayo ca vedā||  
 kharājinaṃ jaṭāpaṅko||  
 mantā silabbataṃ tapo <sup>2</sup>|| 4 ||

Kuṇhā vaṅkaṃ <sup>3</sup> daṇḍā ca||  
 udakā ca manāni <sup>4</sup> ca||  
 vaṇṇā <sup>5</sup> ete brāhmaṇānaṃ||  
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā <sup>6</sup>|| 5 ||

Cittam ca susamāhitaṃ||  
 vip̐pasannaṃ anāvilam||  
 akhilaṃ <sup>7</sup> sabbabhūtesu||  
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamanā yena Lohiceco brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamin̐su|| upasaṅkamitvā Lohicecam brāhmaṇam etad avocaṃ|| Yagghe bhavaṃ jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brahmaṇānam mante<sup>8</sup> ekaṃsena apavadata paṭikkosati||

Evam vutte Lohiceco brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi<sup>9</sup> anattamano ||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi|| Na kho pana me tam<sup>10</sup> patirūpaṃ yo haṃ aññadatthu māṇavakānaṃ yeva sutvā samaṇam Mahā-Kaccānam akkoseyyaṃ<sup>11</sup> paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyanti||

7 Atha kho Lohiceco brāhmaṇo tehi mānavakehi sadhimiṃ yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pātopinānañca; S<sup>1</sup> pāposinānañca; S<sup>3</sup> pāpāsinañca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṅka

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> majjanāni; S<sup>3</sup> has nāni; but one ma is put before udakā ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñcikkha (S<sup>3</sup> kiñcakkha)-bhāḍhanā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> akhilaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mantam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ahosi

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits me; S<sup>1</sup> omits pana

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi<sup>1</sup> sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>2</sup> ||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohiceo brāhmaṇo āyasman-tam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Āgamaṃsu nu<sup>4</sup> khvidha bho Kaccāna ambhakaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahā-rakā māṇavakā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Āgamaṃsu khvidha<sup>2</sup> te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhaharakā māṇavakā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Ahu pana bho Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim<sup>3</sup> kocid eva kathāsallāpoti<sup>4</sup> ||

Ahu kho me<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana bho Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti<sup>7</sup> ||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo<sup>6</sup> ||

Siluttamaṃ pubbataraṃ ahesuṃ  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti<sup>1</sup> ||  
pe<sup>2</sup> ||

Akhilam sabbabhūtesu  
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi<sup>7</sup> saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti<sup>8</sup> ||

9 Aguttadvāro<sup>8</sup> ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno aha<sup>9</sup> Kittāvatā nu kho<sup>9</sup> Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotiti<sup>10</sup> ||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piya-rūpe rūpe adhimuccati<sup>1</sup> appiyarūpe vyāpajjati<sup>2</sup> anupaṭṭhi-tāya satiyā<sup>10</sup> ca viharati parittacetaso<sup>3</sup> taṃ ca cetovimuttim

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits nu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit saddhim

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> osallāposoti

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B inserts bho

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupaṭṭhitakāya sati always

paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti<sup>1</sup> yathassa<sup>2</sup> te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na<sup>3</sup> nirujjhanti<sup>4</sup> :

11 11 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā : Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā : Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā : Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā :

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti :

16 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti :

17 Accehariyaṃ bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna yāvañceidaṃ bhotā<sup>5</sup> Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno<sup>6</sup> aguttadvāro ti akkhāto : Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti<sup>5</sup> bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha : kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvāro hotīti :

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati<sup>1</sup> apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitāya satiyā<sup>6</sup> ca viharati appamāṇacetaso<sup>2</sup> tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti :

19-22 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā : Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā : Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā : Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā :

23 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti :

24 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti :

25 Accehariyaṃ bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthassa always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na here and further on <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhokātā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samaṇo <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upa (S<sup>3</sup> uppa here) tṭhita kāya sati

yāvañeidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto|| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathapi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paticehannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti<sup>1</sup> evam eva<sup>2</sup> bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ|| Yathā ca bhavaṃ<sup>3</sup> Kaccāno Makkarakaṭṭhe upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati<sup>4</sup> evam evaṃ Lohiccakulam upasaṅkamatu|| tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti tesāṃ tam bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti||

### 133 (10) *Verahaccāni*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī<sup>4</sup> Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ antevāsī maṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesī samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi .

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim etad avoca|| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhikalyāṇam pariyoṣānaka-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dakkhanti

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evam evaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Bhagavaṃ and further on Bhagavantam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyī always



lyānaṃ sāttham savyaññaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti|||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Udāyaṃ nimantehi svātānāya bhattenāti|||

Evam hoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyaṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ etad avoca||| Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyaṃ ambhakaṃ<sup>1</sup> ācariyabhariyāya Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātānāya bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyaṃ tuṇhibhāvena|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyaṃ tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatto āsane nisīdi|||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇiṃ āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇiṃ āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ bhuttāvaṃ oṇitapattapaṇiṃ pādukaṃ ārohitvā uce āsane nisīditvā sisam oḅuṇṭhitvā<sup>2</sup> āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ etad avoca||| Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti|||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakāmi|||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyaṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyaṇā sadhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tam māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī|||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyaṇā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇiṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhikalyāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āyasmākaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḅuṇṭhitā ; B<sup>1-2</sup> oḅuṇḍitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-  
puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetitī||

11 Evam eva<sup>1</sup> pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa  
Udāyissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyī<sup>2</sup> Bhaṇa  
samaṇa<sup>3</sup> dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini  
samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ viharaṃ<sup>4</sup> pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukaṃ arohitvā uccā  
āsane nisiditvā sisam oṇṇṭhitvā<sup>5</sup> etad avoca Bhaṇa  
samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto  
dhammagāravatī||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ  
Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhattanāti||

Evam bhotīti<sup>6</sup> kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya  
brāhmaṇiṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivā-  
setu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī ambhakaṃ<sup>7</sup> ācariyabharīyāya<sup>8</sup>  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svāyatanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyaṃ accayena  
pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāresi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇṭapattapaṇim pādukaṃ orohitvā nīce  
āsane nisīditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad  
avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ  
paññāpenti kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na  
paññāpenti||

17 Cakkhusmim kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhaduk-  
khaṃ paññāpenti|| Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit pan

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samaṇa

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okuṇṇo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hotiti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asmākaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> āyasmā akaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āca(S<sup>3</sup>-cca-)riyāya<sup>o</sup>

khaṃ na paññāpentī la<sup>1</sup> Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentī la Manasmiṃ sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī manasmiṃ asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentīti |

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca | Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchamaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti evaṃ eva ayyena Udāyinaṃ anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham ayya<sup>1</sup> Udāyi tam<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusanghaṃca upāsikam maṃ ayyo Udāyi dhāretu ajjātagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti

Gahapatiyaggo tatiyo<sup>3</sup>

Tassuddānam |

Vesālī Vajji Nālandā |

Bhāradvāja<sup>4</sup> Sono ca Ghosito |

Halindako<sup>5</sup> Nakulapitā

Lohicco Verahaccānīti<sup>6</sup>

#### CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 134 (1) Devadhakkhaṇo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devadahannāma Sakkānam<sup>7</sup> nigame<sup>8</sup> |

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi | Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ ehasu phassāyata-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> bhante ; S<sup>3</sup> ayyam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Udāyinaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> rājā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Haliddhako ; S<sup>1</sup> Haliddāko ; S<sup>3</sup> Haliddikā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Verahaccayati ; B<sup>2</sup> accavāti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sakyāram

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaṇṇā vimuttā|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

4 Katam<sup>1</sup> tesam appamādena abhabbā te pamajjitum||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā<sup>2</sup> appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena<sup>3</sup> karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā āraddhaṃ hoti viriyam asallinaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>4</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ|| Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe|| Santi bhikkhave jivhā<sup>5</sup> kāya<sup>6</sup>||

11 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā āraddhaṃ hoti viriyam asallinaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>5</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ|| Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katam (?); S<sup>3</sup> natam distinctly; B<sup>1-2</sup> katham; corrected in B<sup>2</sup> to katam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ye kho

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nesāham bhi<sup>o</sup> cāyatanesu nāppamādena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> appamuttā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apamuttā

135 (2) *Saṅgayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyataniḃ nāma nirayā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā<sup>1</sup> rūpam passati|| anitt̥harūpaññeva<sup>2</sup> passati no it̥tharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ||| Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti||| Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| anitt̥harūpaññeva vijānāti no it̥tharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyataniḃ nāma saggā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati|| it̥tharūpaññeva passati no anitt̥harūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ|| gha|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la|| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti|| it̥tharūpaññeva vijānāti no anitt̥harūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amanāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyati|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā<sup>3</sup> rūpasamuditā rūpavipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṇi rodhā dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā||| Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā||| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aritt̥ha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> devā° always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-  
vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devama-  
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho  
rūpānaṃ samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādina-  
vaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na rūpārāmo na  
rūparato na rūpasamudito||<sup>1</sup> rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā  
sukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ|||  
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-  
mānaṃ samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādina-  
vaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāma-  
virāgaṇirodhā<sup>3</sup> sukho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tathāgato viharatitī||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā<sup>5</sup> Sugato athāparam  
pi etad avoca satthā||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā||  
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati<sup>6</sup>|| 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā||  
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesam dukkhasammatam|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi<sup>7</sup>|| sakkā yassa nirodhanam<sup>8</sup>||  
paccanikam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanam<sup>9</sup>|| 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||  
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājānaṃ<sup>10</sup>|| sammulhettha<sup>11</sup> avid-  
dasu||  
nivutānaṃ<sup>12</sup> tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassatam|| 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats sukhaṃ ; B<sup>1-2</sup> have sukho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> ; S<sup>1</sup> sūkho    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vatvāna

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vuccanti ; S<sup>3</sup> yāvaṃtthīti vuccati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkāyassuparodhanam    <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passatam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>1-2</sup> passa<sup>o</sup> duvijānaṃ

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampamulhettha    <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nivitānaṃ

Satañca vivataṃ hoti|| āloko paśsatam idha||  
santikena vijānanti|| mahādhammassa<sup>1</sup> kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi<sup>2</sup>||  
Māradhēyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo<sup>3</sup> susambu-  
dho<sup>4</sup>|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padaṃ sambuddham arahati  
Yam padaṃ sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavāti|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpasamudita|| rūpaviparināma-virāga-  
nirodhā dukkhā bhikkhav devamanussā viharanti|| Saddārāmā Gandhārāmā Rasārāmā  
Phoṭṭhabbārāmā Dhammārāmā bhikkhav devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamudita|| dhamma-  
pariṇāma-virāga-  
nirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave arabhaṃ sammāsambuddho rūpānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇa-  
ñca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmaṃ na rūparato na rūpasamudito<sup>5</sup> rūpavipariṇāma-  
virāga-  
nirodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati|| Saddānaṃ Gandhānaṃ Rasānaṃ  
Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ Dhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca  
nissaraṇa-  
ñca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmaṃ na dhammarato na dhammasamudito<sup>5</sup> dhammavipariṇāma-  
virāga-  
nirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatīti||

### 137 (4) *Palāsinā* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Jivhā na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> magā°      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> bhavayogaṇu°      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maggo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> °budho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> insert na here

tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| sã vo pahinã<sup>1</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahino hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakatthasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumbhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotiti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahino hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī||

### 138 (5) Palāsinā 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumbhākam||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakattham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantī||

### 139 (6) Hetunā ajjhata 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi<sup>2</sup> anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccam bhavissati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamvopahinam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts paccayo



4-5 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya so pi anicco aniccasaṃbhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto niccā bhavissati | la ..

8 Mano anicco yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo  
manassa uppadāya so pi anicco aniccasaṃbhūtā bhik-  
khave<sup>1</sup> mano kuto nicco bhavissati

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati | la | Jivhāya pi nibbindati | la  
Manasīm pi nibbindati | Nibbindaṃ virajjati | pe  
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti |

#### 140 (7) Hetunā ajjhata 2

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yo pi hetu yo pi  
paccayo cakkhussa uppadāya so pi dukkho dukkhasaṃ-  
bhūtaṃ bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukhaṃ bhavissati  
Sotaṃ | Ghānaṃ

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya kuto sukhaṃ bhavissati | Kayo pe

8 Mano dukkho yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa  
uppadāya so pi dukkho dukkhasaṃbhūtā bhikkhave mano  
kuto sukho bhavissati

9 Evam passam | pe | nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

#### 141 (8) Hetunā ajjhata 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
cakkhussa uppadāya so pi anattā anattasaṃbhūtaṃ  
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati | la ..

6-7 Jivhā anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya so pi anattā anattasaṃbhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto attā bhavissati |

Kāyo

8 Mano anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano  
kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

### 142 (9) *Hetunā bahira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppadāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti ||

1-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammā-  
nam uppadāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti ||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

### 143 (10) *Hetunā bahira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppadāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-  
mānam uppadāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-  
khave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

### 144 (11) *Hetunā bahira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-  
mānam uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||

9 *Evam passam* pe <sup>1</sup> *nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti* <sup>2</sup>

*Devadahavaggo catuttho* <sup>3</sup>

*Tassuddānam*

*Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgayha* <sup>4</sup>

*Agayha* <sup>5</sup> *dve honti* <sup>6</sup> *Palāsina* <sup>7</sup>

*Hetuna pi tayo vuttā*

*Duve* <sup>8</sup> *ajjhatta-bāhirāti*

## CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

### 145 (1) *Kammaṃ*

2 Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminīṇa paṭipadam tam suṇātha sādhu-kam manasikarotha bhāssissanti <sup>3</sup>.

3 Katamaṃ bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ <sup>4</sup>.

Cakkhum bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ abhisāṅkhatam abhisāṇcetayitam vedaniyaṃ datṭhabbam pa Jivhā purāṇakammāṃ <sup>5</sup> abhisāṅkhatā abhisāṇcetayitā vedaniya datṭhabbā la Mano purāṇakammaṃ <sup>6</sup> abhisāṅkhatō abhisāṇcetayito vedaniyo datṭhabbo <sup>7</sup>

Idam vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ

4 Katamaṇca bhikkhave navakammaṃ <sup>8</sup> . Yam kho bhikkhave etarahi kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idam vuccati bhikkhave navakammaṃ <sup>9</sup>

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho . Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikammamanokammassa <sup>10</sup> nirodhā

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sagayha ; B<sup>2</sup> sangayha ; B<sup>1</sup> pagayha

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> hoti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> palāsinaṃ ; B<sup>1</sup> ma (B<sup>2</sup> pa-)ṇasinā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te kho <sup>8</sup> sādhu-kam<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup>ti is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purāṇaṃ<sup>o</sup> always <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup>kammā <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup>kamma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> While S<sup>1-3</sup> do not omit Sotaṃ . . . Ghānaṃ . . . Kāyo, they omit Mano . . .

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *navam kammaṃ* always

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *Kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ manokammaṃ*

vimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> phusati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kamma-nirodho|||

6 Katamā<sup>2</sup> ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā|||

Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdam sam-māditthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammakammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi |

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā...

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakammaṃ | desitaṃ navakammaṃ, desito kammanirodho | desitā kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā...

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya katam<sup>3</sup> vo + tam mayā...

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha<sup>5</sup> | bhikkhave mā pāmādattha<sup>6</sup> mā paccāvippa-tisārino ahuvattha | Ayaṃ vo<sup>7</sup> amhākam<sup>8</sup> anusāsanti<sup>9</sup> |

### 146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam dēssis-sāmi | tam sunātha | pa... katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā<sup>10</sup> paṭipadā...

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati Rūpā aniccāti passati, Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti passati | Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati | Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhu-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati tam pi Aniccanti passati...

4-5 Sotaṃ | Ghānaṃ...

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati | Rasā aniccāti passati | Jivhāvīññāṇam aniccanti passati | Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

<sup>1</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> vimutti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has katam kammaṃ (kammaṃ)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vo tam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nijjhāyatha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pahadattha <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho ; S<sup>3</sup> o (?) between the lines

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tamhākam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsati <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappāya always

passati. Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi Aniccanti passati. Kayo.

8 Mano aniccoti passati. Dhammā aniccāti passati. Manoviññānam aniccanti passati. Manosamphasso aniccoti passati. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccanti passati.

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti.

### 147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam sunātha. pa. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpaṭipadā.

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati. Rūpā dukkhāti passati. Cakkhuviññānam dukkhanti passati. Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati. Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkhanti passati.

4-7 Sotaṃ. Ghānam. Jivhā dukkhā ti passati la.

8 Mano dukkhoti. Dhammā dukkhā ti. Manoviññānam. Manosamphasso. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi Dukkhamti passati.

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti.

### 148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam sunātha. la. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpaṭipadā.

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati. Rūpā anattā ti passati. Cakkhuviññānam anattāti passati. Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati. Yam pidam cakkhu-

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ. tampi Anattā ti passati.

4-7 Sotaṃ. Ghānaṃ. Jivhā anattāti passati. Kāyo.

8 Mano anattāti passati. Dhammā anattāti passati. Manoviññāṇaṃ. Manosamphasso. Yam pidam<sup>1</sup> manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi anattāti passati.

9 Ayaṃ kho sū bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti.

### 149 (5) Sappāya 4

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ supātha. la.

Katamā ca sū bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā.

3 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave. cakkhuṃ niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti. Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti. No hetam bhante.

Rupā niceā vā aniccā vāti. Aniccā bhante. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Cakkhusamphasso. la. Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti. Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti. No hetam bhante.

4-8 Sotaṃ. Ghānaṃ. Jivhā. Kāyo. Mano.

9 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati. Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pe. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim

<sup>1</sup> Mano is complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

10 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti"

### 150 (6) *Anterasi*

3 Anantevāsikam<sup>1</sup> idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ  
vussati anācariyakaṃ |

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ  
na phāsuṃ<sup>2</sup> viharati. Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu  
anācariyako<sup>3</sup> sukhaṃ<sup>1</sup> phāsuṃ viharati||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako  
dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati ||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññoja-  
niyā tyassa<sup>5</sup> antovasanti antassa vasanti<sup>6</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā ti<sup>7</sup> tasmā Santevāsiko<sup>7</sup> ti vuccati<sup>8</sup> Te<sup>8</sup> nam  
samudācaranti. samudācaranti nam<sup>9</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā ti<sup>7</sup> tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati<sup>8</sup> la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddam  
sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā |

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya  
rasaṃ sāyitvā uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅ-  
kappā saññojaniyā<sup>10</sup> pe || Puna ca param bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā  
dhammam viññāya uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>10</sup>  
sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā<sup>10</sup> tyassa antovasanti antassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Antevāsikam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> phāsu always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>; add vā <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tyassa always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvassa (S<sup>3</sup> anvāssa-)vasanti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko; S<sup>3</sup> has the same, a being erased,  
whence sānte<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samudācaranti nam

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>; written but erased in S<sup>3</sup>

vasanti<sup>1</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>2</sup> tasmā Santevāsiko<sup>3</sup> ti vuccati<sup>4</sup> te na<sup>5</sup> samudācaranti samudācaranti nam<sup>6</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati<sup>7</sup> ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko<sup>5</sup> sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati<sup>8</sup> ||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati ||

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nupajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā<sup>9</sup> tyassa na antovasanti nāssa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati<sup>10</sup> Te na na<sup>11</sup> samudācaranti na<sup>7</sup> samudācaranti nam<sup>6</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati<sup>12</sup> ||

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā<sup>13</sup> Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā<sup>14</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>15</sup> Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>16</sup>

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nupajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>8</sup> sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti<sup>9</sup> nassa antovasanti<sup>10</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati<sup>11</sup> Te na na<sup>12</sup> samudācaranti na samudācaranti nam<sup>11</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati<sup>12</sup> ||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati<sup>13</sup> ||

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati<sup>14</sup> anācariyakam<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvāssavasanti; the word, written between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>, is not very distinct

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko as before; S<sup>3</sup> antevāsiko; B<sup>2</sup> sānteo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tenatam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits samudācaranti na<sup>11</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāntevāsiko <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te nenaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tam between na and samud<sup>o</sup> omitting the following na<sup>11</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> omits the whole <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antova(S<sup>3</sup>-vā-)sissanti <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antevāsanti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na na<sup>12</sup> samudācaranti; missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vussati



21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharatī. anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukkhaṃ phāsuṃ viharatitī. ||

### 151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Kim atthi yaṃ āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatitī evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

4 Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso yassa pariññāya<sup>1</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatitī.

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Katamaṃ pana taṃ āvuso<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatitī evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

6-11 Cakkhuṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Cakkhusamphassa dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati.<sup>3</sup> Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

12 Idaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatitī.

13 Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthati.

### 152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyāyo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ bhikkhu aññatreva<sup>4</sup> saddhāya aññatra rucyaṃ aññatrinussavaṃ aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññattham

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññattho always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.<sup>1</sup>

4 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā pe.<sup>2</sup>

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya pe aññatra ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.<sup>3</sup>

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yantam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciyā vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākaraparivittakkena vā veditabbā ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti.

No hetam bhante.

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti.

Evam bhante.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākaraparivittakkā aññatraditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānāti.

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā<sup>4</sup> pe, Ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>4</sup> || Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajānāmīti always      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santam

<sup>4</sup> 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

12 Punaca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā, pe, ditthiniijhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbāti||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthiniijhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### 153 (9) *Indriya*

2 Attha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasāṃkami, pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca, Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hoti||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyāyānupassī<sup>1</sup> viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyāyānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| la|| Vimuttsmi vimuttamhiti ñānaṃ hoti, Khīṇa jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṁkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavaṃ tam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>1</sup> virāgā<sup>1</sup> nirodhā<sup>1</sup> anupādā vimutto hoti Dīṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya ||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā<sup>2</sup> Kāya ||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>2</sup> virāgā<sup>2</sup> nirodhā<sup>2</sup> anupādā vimutto hoti Dīṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti ||<sup>3</sup>

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcama<sup>4</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ

Kammaṃ cattāri<sup>5</sup> Sappāyā Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā<sup>6</sup> ||  
Atthinukhopariyāyo Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti<sup>7</sup> ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>

Yogakkhemi ca Loko ca<sup>9</sup> Gahapati Devadahena ca||  
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṃ|| tatiyaṃ tena vuccatīti<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add ya between the lines

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vacanāya

<sup>4</sup> After the uddānaṃ in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca (S<sup>1</sup> cā-)riya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catthika

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāti instead of te<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okhemañca lokañca

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccati

## P.ĪNŪS.ĪM CATUTTHAM

## CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave cakkhuṃ Aniceanti passati sāyaṃ <sup>1</sup> hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāsaṃpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ṃ

4-7 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu soṇaṃ Aniceanti passatiṃ, ghāṇaṃ Aniceanti passati jīvhaṃ <sup>2</sup> Aniceanti passati kāyaṃ Aniceanti passati ṃ

8 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu maṇaṃ Aniceanti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatiti ṃ

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicca yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccaṃ ti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ṃ

4-8 Anicca yeva bhikkhave sadde, gandhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe, dhamme Aniccaṃ ti passati, sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatiti ṃ

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karoṭha, cakkhaniccatam <sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha, Cakkhum bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karoṇto cakkhaniccatam <sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmim <sup>1</sup> pi nibbindatiṃ nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatiṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāssa always<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jīvha<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cakkhuaniccatam

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>1</sup> Ghānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>3</sup> jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>4</sup> jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha<sup>5</sup> jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>6</sup> jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhaya nibbindati<sup>7</sup> pe cittam suvimuttanti<sup>8</sup> vuccati<sup>9</sup> ||

7-8 Kāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>2</sup> manānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>3</sup> Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati<sup>4</sup> nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo<sup>5</sup> nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti<sup>6</sup> vuccatīti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 158 (4) *Nandikkhaya* 1

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>1</sup> rūpānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>2</sup> Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati<sup>3</sup> nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo<sup>4</sup> Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti<sup>5</sup> vuccati<sup>6</sup> ||

4-7 Sadde<sup>1</sup> Gandhe<sup>2</sup> Potṭhabbe<sup>3</sup> Kāye<sup>4</sup>

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>5</sup> dhammānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>6</sup> Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati<sup>7</sup> nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo<sup>8</sup> nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti<sup>9</sup> vuccatīti<sup>10</sup> ||

### 159 (5) *Jivakambavana* 1

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Jivakambavanaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha<sup>4</sup> samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>2</sup>

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Yam<sup>1</sup> pidam<sup>1</sup> cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup>

5-8 Sotam<sup>1</sup> Ghānam<sup>1</sup> Jivhā<sup>1</sup> Kāyo<sup>1</sup>

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> Yam<sup>1</sup> pidam<sup>1</sup> mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukham<sup>1</sup> vā dukkham<sup>1</sup> vā adukkhamasukham<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup>

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha<sup>1</sup> samahitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup>

### 160 (6) *Jivakambacane* 2

1 Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayam<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā Rājaghe viharati Jivakambavane<sup>1</sup>

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhūyamantesi<sup>1</sup> la

3 Paṭisallāne<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha<sup>1</sup> paṭisallānassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>2</sup> Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup>

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Yam<sup>1</sup> pidam<sup>1</sup> cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup>

5-8 Sotam<sup>1</sup> Ghānam<sup>1</sup> Jivhā<sup>1</sup> Kāyo<sup>1</sup>

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Dhammā Manoviññāṇam<sup>1</sup> Manosamphasso<sup>1</sup> Yam<sup>1</sup> pidam<sup>1</sup> manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>1</sup> sukham<sup>1</sup> vā dukkham<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭisallāno here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> tam pi Aniccanti yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyati<sup>2</sup> ||

10 Patisallāpe bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha<sup>3</sup> patisallī-  
ṇassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyatīti<sup>4</sup> ||

### 161 (7) Koṭṭhiko 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā  
pe<sup>2</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko  
Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā  
saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato  
dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto  
vihareyyanti<sup>4</sup> ||

Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahā-  
tabbo<sup>5</sup> || Kiñca Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho<sup>2</sup> Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando  
pahātabbo || Rūpā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cak-  
khuviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Cak-  
khusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo Yam  
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ su-  
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anic-  
caṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

5-6 Sotaṃ<sup>3</sup> Ghānaṃ<sup>4</sup>

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Rasā aniccā  
Jivhāviññāṇaṃ || Jivhāsamphasso<sup>5</sup> Yam pidam jivhā-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā duk-  
khaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te  
chando pahātabbo<sup>6</sup> ||

8-9 Kāyo<sup>7</sup> Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo  
Dhammā aniccā Manoviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ manosamphasso  
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi  
aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>8</sup> ||

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātab-  
boti<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Koṭṭhito always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>



**162** (8) *Koṭṭhika* 2

2-3 Atha kho la<sup>1</sup> vihareyyanti.

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo  
kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ.

4 Cakkhū kho<sup>2</sup> Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando  
pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>  
Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>  
Cakkhusamphasso dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>  
Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi  
dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo.

5-8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ Jivhā-  
dukkhā Kāyo dukkhaṃ

9 Mano dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> pe Mano  
samphasso<sup>3</sup> Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā up-  
pajjati vedayitaṃ<sup>3</sup> tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando  
pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando paha-  
tabbo ti

**163** (9) *Koṭṭhika* 3

2-3 Ekam antaṃ la vihareyyanti

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo  
Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā

1 Cakkhū kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando paha-  
tabbo Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuvī-  
ññāṇaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Cakkhusamphasso  
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Yam pidam cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattā tatra te chando  
pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> la.

5-8 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Dhammā  
anattā Manovīññāṇaṃ Manosamphasso Yam pidam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho<sup>3</sup> odesetu — pe—

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat here cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ, pe|| tam pi  
anattā tatra chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yo kho Kottthika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo  
ti ||

### 164 (10) *Micchādiṭṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sāikami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ  
passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatīti.

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato mic-  
chādiṭṭhi pahiyati rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi  
pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato mic-  
chādiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato  
passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati, pa, Yam pidaṃ mano-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā, tam pi aniccato jānato passato  
micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato micchā-  
diṭṭhi pahiyatīti ||

### 165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad<sup>1</sup> avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato  
kathaṃ passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyatīti

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato  
sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe dukkhato jānato passato  
sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato  
passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ duk-  
khato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, la Yam  
idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ  
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā, tam pi dukkhato  
jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati.

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato micchādiṭṭhi  
pahiyatīti ||

<sup>1</sup> Preceded in S. 3 by Ekam antaṃ . . . Bhagavantam

**166 (12) Attano**

2-3 Etad<sup>1</sup> avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato  
kathaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatiti||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānu-  
diṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi  
pahiyati, cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ anattato jānato passato attānu-  
diṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ anattato jānato passato  
attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, Yam pi daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccaya  
uppijati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham-  
asukhāṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi  
pahiyati.

5 8 Sotaṃ, Ghānaṃ, Jivhaṃ, Kāyaṃ.

9 Manāṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati  
dhamme manovinnāṇaṃ manasamphassaṃ, yam pi daṃ  
manasamphassapaccaya uppijati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā  
dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato  
passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati.

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi  
pahiyatiti<sup>2</sup>.

Nandikkhayavaggo pathaṃo,

Tassuddānaṃ.

Nandikkhayaṇa cattāro

Jivakambavane dve<sup>3</sup>.

Koṭṭhikena<sup>4</sup> tayo vuttā

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti.

## CHAPTER II. SAṬṬHI-PEYYALAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

**167 (1) Chandena (attharasa) 1**

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
kiṇca bhikkhave aniccaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

<sup>2</sup> This number is missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> dve

+ Sr.<sup>3</sup> Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo chando pahā-  
tabbo|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā|| Kāyo aniceco||

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
ti||

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yam bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||  
kiñca bhikkhave anicecam||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo rāgo pahā-  
tabbo|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| Kāyo  
aniceco

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo"

10 Yam bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo rāgo pahātabboti"

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yam bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo chandarāgo pahā-  
tabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave anicecam||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo chandarāgo  
pahātabbo|| Sotaṃ anicecam|| Ghānam||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo||  
Kāyo"

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo

10 Yam bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo chandarāgo pahā-  
tabbo ti||

**168** (1-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo" chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhik-  
khava dukkhaṃ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahā-  
tabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo" chandarāgo pahātabbo"

5-6 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ|| Ghānam||

7-8 Jivhā dukkhā|| Kāyo

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahā-  
tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

**169** (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave  
anattā ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jihvā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahā-  
tabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

**170** (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccama tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave  
aniccama ||

4 Itūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo  
pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccama tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

**171** (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhik-  
khava dukkham ||

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

**172** (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti

**173** (19) *Atītena* (nava) 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo Mano anicca atīto

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati sotasmim pi nibbindati ghānasmim pi nibbindati jivhāya pi nibbindati kāyasmim pi manasmim pi nibbindati nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmi vimuttamhiti nāṇaṃ hoti Khīṇa jati vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

(20) *Atītena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā anicca anāgatā Kāyo Mano anicca anāgato

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti

(21) *Atītena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paṇeuppannaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā anicca paṇeuppannā Kāyo Mano anicca paṇeuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti ti

**174** (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Kāyo Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**175** (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā anattā Kāyo Mano atito anāgato paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**176** (28-30) *Atītena* (nava) 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniceā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā aniceā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**177** (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**178** (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**179** (37) *Yadanieca* (atthārasa) 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atitaṃ Yad aniccaṃ

taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ  
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ ||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ || Ghaṇaṃ aniccaṃ || Jivhā  
aniccā || Kāyo anicco ||

8 Mano anicco atito || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ  
dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
haṃ asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ ||

9 Evam passaṃ pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ||

### (38) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ || yad aniccaṃ  
taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ  
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti || evaṃ etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ ||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ || Ghaṇaṃ aniccaṃ || Jivhā anic-  
cā || Kāyo ||

8 Mano anicco anāgato || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama  
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ ||

9 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānāti ||

### (39) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ || yad  
aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad  
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti  
evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ ||

4-7 Sotaṃ || Ghaṇaṃ || Jivhā || Kāyo ||

8 Mano anicco paccuppanno || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama  
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ ||

9 Evam passaṃ pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ||



**180** (40-42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgataṃ paccup-  
pammanā yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ  
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā dukkhā Kāyo

8 Mano dukkhaṃ atīto anāgato paccuppanno Yam  
dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso  
haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sam-  
mappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

9 Evaṃ passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

**181** (43-45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgataṃ paccup-  
pannaṃ yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na  
meso attāti Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo

8 Mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno Yad anattā  
taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ  
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

9 Evaṃ passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

**182** (46-48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā  
Yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkham Yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā  
taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ  
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā yad anic-  
caṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā  
taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ  
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

9 Evaṃ passaṃ pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

**183** (49-51) *Yadaniicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā  
yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Ṇ Gandhā Ṇ Rasā Ṇ Phoṭṭhabbā Ṇ

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yam  
dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti Ṇ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti Ṇ

**184** (52-54) *Yadaniicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā  
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso  
attāti Ṇ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
datṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Ṇ Gandhā Ṇ Rasā Ṇ Phoṭṭhabbā Ṇ

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad  
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti Ṇ  
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ Ṇ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti Ṇ

**185** (55) *Ajjhatta* (tayo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ Sotaṃ Ṇ Ghānaṃ  
Jivhā Ṇ Kāyo Ṇ Mano aniceco Ṇ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti Ṇ

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ Sotaṃ Ṇ Ghānaṃ Ṇ  
Jivhā Ṇ Kāyo Ṇ Mano dukkho Ṇ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti Ṇ

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā<sup>1</sup> || Sotam<sup>2</sup> || Ghānam<sup>3</sup> ||  
 Jivhā<sup>4</sup> || Kāyo<sup>5</sup> Mano dukkho<sup>6</sup> ||  
 9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup> ||

186 (58) *Bāhira* (tayo) 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>2</sup> || Gandhā<sup>3</sup> ||  
 Rasā<sup>4</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> || Dhammā aniccā<sup>6</sup> ||  
 9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup> ||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>2</sup> || Gandhā<sup>3</sup> ||  
 Rasā<sup>4</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> || Dhammā dukkhā<sup>6</sup> ||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>2</sup> || Gandhā<sup>3</sup> ||  
 Rasā<sup>4</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> || Dhammā aniccā<sup>6</sup> ||  
 9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup> ||

Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattam<sup>1</sup> ||

Tassuddānam<sup>2</sup> ||

Chandenatṭhārasā<sup>3</sup> honti

Atītena ca dve<sup>4</sup> nava<sup>5</sup> ||

Yadaniccāṭṭhārasā<sup>6</sup> vuttā<sup>7</sup> ||

Tayo ajjhatta-bāhirā<sup>8</sup> ||

Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto<sup>9</sup> ||

Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Suttantāni saṭṭhi<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> peyyālo samatto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Chandena atṭhā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatṭhe instead of ca dve

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> navā; S<sup>3</sup> navā; B<sup>2</sup> na<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccā atṭhā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattam <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṭṭhitā vuttā; S<sup>1</sup> vutta

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> has suttantānam

## CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati<sup>1</sup> || Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo<sup>2</sup> mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā<sup>1</sup> udakappayo ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpamayo vego<sup>3</sup> || yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamuddaṃ saṃmiṃ<sup>3</sup> sāvaṭṭaṃ<sup>4</sup> sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup> || la

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego<sup>3</sup> || Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhasamuddaṃ saṃmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup> || la<sup>6</sup>

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego<sup>3</sup> || yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saṃmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup> || ti<sup>7</sup>

9 Idam avoca satthā<sup>5</sup> ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ saṃmibhayaṃ<sup>6</sup> duttaram accatari<sup>7</sup> ||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo<sup>7</sup> ||  
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatī<sup>7</sup> ||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> orāsim; S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat mahā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atari; B<sup>2</sup> attani always <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saummiṃ always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāvaṭṭhaṃ always <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B saummiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sabhayaṃ

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsatī. Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo<sup>1</sup>.

3-5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti<sup>2</sup>. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇipajā<sup>3</sup> sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā<sup>4</sup> tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā<sup>5</sup> muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipataṃ samsāraṃ nativattanti<sup>6</sup>.

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā<sup>1</sup> la

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū pasamhitā rajanīyā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇipajā sadevamanussa yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipataṃ samsāraṃ nativattanti<sup>5</sup>.

### 189 (3) *Bālisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virajitā so imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> sarakkhasaṃ saṃmibhayaṃ<sup>7</sup> dutta-ram<sup>8</sup> accatari<sup>9</sup>.

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi  
pabāya dukkham apunabbhavāya  
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇam eti<sup>10</sup>.  
amohayi maccurājanti brūmiti

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko<sup>11</sup> āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya tam enaṃ<sup>12</sup> aṇṇa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmaṇīyā pajāya here only      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samuddā

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S<sup>1-3</sup> gulaguṇṭhikajātā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovattati      <sup>5</sup> See notes of numbers 3-5

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅgahaṃ      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sabhayaṃ      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> suduttaraṃ

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> accarati      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samānam eti; B<sup>1</sup> puncti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bālisako

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kumena

ro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya evaṃ hi so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave  
maccho gilitalaḥiso<sup>2</sup> bāḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyaśanam  
panno yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāḷisikassa<sup>3</sup> evaṃ eva kho  
bhikkhave cha yime baḷisā lokamiśm anayāya sattānaṃ  
yābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pāpinaṃ<sup>4</sup> Katame cha

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā  
nanāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā tañ ce bhikkhu  
bhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitalaḥiso<sup>4</sup> Marassa anayam āpanno  
yaśanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato<sup>5</sup> pa.

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā pe.

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā<sup>6</sup> raja-  
niyā Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya  
tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitalaḥiso<sup>5</sup>  
Marassa anayam āpanno vyaśanam āpanno yathākāma-  
karaṇiyo pāpimato

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā  
nanāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā Tañce  
bhikkhu nabhinandati nabhivadati nājhosāya<sup>6</sup> tiṭṭhati.  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitalaḥiso Marassa  
abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ<sup>7</sup> na anayam āpanno na  
yaśanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato pa.

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā pe.

15 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā<sup>6</sup>  
rajanīyā Tañce bhikkhu nabhinandati nabhivadati nājho-  
sāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitalaḥiso  
Marassa abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ na anayam  
āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti

### 190 (4) *Khīrarakkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit hiso

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gilabaliḥiso; S<sup>3</sup> has gita<sup>o</sup> and B<sup>2</sup> gila omitting baḷiso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadhāya <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gila(B<sup>2</sup> la)baḷiso

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gili<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> gila as before and afterwards

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na aḥi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit paribhedhi baḷisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi<sup>1</sup> cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> pariyaḍiyantevāssa<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno||<sup>4</sup> yo moho so appahīno|| la . . .

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyaḍiyantevāssa cittaṃ|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khirarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho<sup>5</sup> vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komarako<sup>6</sup> tam enaṃ puriso tiṇhaya kuṭhariyā<sup>7</sup> yato<sup>8</sup> yato abhindeyya<sup>9</sup> āgaccheyya khiranti||

Evam bhante ,

Tam kissa hetu

Yam hi bhante khiraṇaṃ tam atthiti .

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyaḍiyantevāssa cittaṃ|| ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceto pi here only

<sup>2</sup> So all the MSS. ; B<sup>1-2</sup> always ; S<sup>1-3</sup> here only ; further on gacchanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ovassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— here

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kudhāriyā always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ato here only

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup> ; the other MSS. abhindeyya

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-2</sup>

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>1</sup> pariyādiyantevassa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| pe

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa<sup>2</sup> adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>3</sup> nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu pe manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho<sup>4</sup> vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo therō vassiko|| tam enaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuthāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīraṇ ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgaccheyyanti; S<sup>3</sup> gaccheyyanti <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gacchanti

B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu as before



No hetam bhante<sup>1</sup>||

Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>2</sup>||

Yaṃ hi bhante khīraṃ taṃ natthi<sup>3</sup>||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi<sup>4</sup> yo moho so natthi<sup>5</sup> yo rāgo so pahīno yo doso so pahīno<sup>6</sup> yo moho so pahīno<sup>7</sup> Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti<sup>8</sup> Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>9</sup> yo rāgo so natthi<sup>10</sup> yo doso so natthi<sup>11</sup> yo moho so natthi<sup>12</sup> yo rāgo so pahīno<sup>13</sup> yo doso so pahīno<sup>14</sup> yo moho so pahīno<sup>15</sup> la<sup>16</sup> Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rāsesu<sup>17</sup> pe<sup>18</sup> Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi<sup>19</sup> yo doso so natthi<sup>20</sup> yo moho so natthi<sup>21</sup> yo rāgo so pahīno<sup>22</sup> yo doso so pahīno<sup>23</sup> yo moho so pahīno<sup>24</sup> Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti<sup>25</sup> ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>26</sup> yo rāgo so natthi<sup>27</sup> yo doso so natthi<sup>28</sup> yo moho so natthi<sup>29</sup> Yo rāgo so pahīno<sup>30</sup> yo doso so pahīno<sup>31</sup> yo moho so pahīno<sup>32</sup> ti

### 191 (5) *Koṭṭhiko*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>1</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye<sup>2</sup>||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallaṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi<sup>3</sup>||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca<sup>4</sup>|| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa samyojanaṃ<sup>5</sup> Jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Koṭṭhito as usual

saṃyojanam||| Mano dhammānam saṃyojanam dhammā  
manassa saṃyojananti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Kōṭṭhika cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam  
na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubha-  
yam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyoja-  
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam saṃyojanam na rasā jivhāya  
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati  
chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Na mano dham-  
mānam saṃyojanam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam||  
yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo  
tam tattha saṃyojanam||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo <sup>1</sup> odāto ca bali-  
vaddo ekena damena <sup>2</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho  
evam vadeyya <sup>3</sup> kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃ-  
yojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyoja-  
nanti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso||

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃ-  
yojanam|| na pi <sup>3</sup> odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa  
saṃyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena <sup>4</sup> vā yottena vā  
samyuttā|| tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Evam eva kho  
āvuso na cakkhurūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa  
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppaj-  
jati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā  
rasānam saṃyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam saṃyo-  
janam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha  
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha  
saṃyojanam||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso <sup>5</sup> rūpānam saṃyojanam abhavissa  
rūpā vā <sup>6</sup> cakkhussa saṃyojanam <sup>7</sup> na yidaṃ brahmacariya-  
vāso paññāyetha <sup>8</sup> sammādukkhakkhayāya yasmā ca kho  
āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> obaddo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dāmena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāpi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dāmena as B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cakkhucāvuso; S<sup>3</sup> cakkhuñcāvuso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add abhavissa

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññāyati always

saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhayaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso<sup>2</sup> rasānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa|| rasā vā jivhāya saṃyojanam nayidaṃ<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| pa|| Mano vā āvuso dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manassa saṃyojanam nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayaṃ||

7 Imiṇā<sup>4</sup> petam<sup>5</sup> āvuso pariyaṇena vedītabbaṃ yathā na cakkhu rūpaṇaṃ saṃyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhā-rasānaṃ saṃyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| taṃ<sup>6</sup> tattha saṃyojanam||

8 Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu<sup>7</sup> passati Bhagavā cakkhūna rūpaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe|| Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato jivhā sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasaṃ chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano jānāti<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Jivhācāvuso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> only; S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> tadamimā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> metam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit taṃ

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vijānāti

manasā dhammaṃ chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi suvimuttacitto Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>]

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso<sup>2</sup> pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ Na sotam Na ghānaṃ Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ Na kāyo Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti ]

### 192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi]]

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca Kim nu kho āvuso Ānanda cakkhuṃ rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ pa jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ pa mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ pa Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ]]

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is complete in B<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena<sup>1</sup> vā yottena vā saṃyuttā assu|| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso

Na kho avuso kālo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kūlassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam<sup>2</sup> yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā<sup>3</sup> tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam<sup>4</sup> na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| Na jivhā<sup>5</sup> pa<sup>6</sup>|| Na mano<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup>|| yaṃ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojananti ||

### 193 (7) Udāyī

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalāṇā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā<sup>3</sup> evītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Yatheva nu<sup>2</sup> kho āvuso Ānanda ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti pi ayaṃ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evaṃ viññāṇam pidam ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ<sup>3</sup> iti pidam viññāṇam anattā ti||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyī ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti piyaṃ<sup>4</sup> kāyo anattāti, sakkā evam evaṃ<sup>5</sup> viññāṇam pi<sup>6</sup> ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ|| iti pidam viññāṇam anattāti||

4-6 Cakkhuṇca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇanti||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttāni<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piyaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idam

Evam āvusoti|||.

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca <sup>1</sup> paccayo cakkhaviññāṇassa<sup>2</sup> uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso<sup>3</sup> nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhaviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhāñcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārim<sup>4</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandaṃ ujum navakam<sup>5</sup> akukkukajātam<sup>6</sup> tam evam mūle

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °viññāṇam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> aparisesā always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kudhārim

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> ujukam navam; B<sup>2</sup> navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> akukkujājātam; B<sup>2</sup> akkujājātam

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā pattavattim<sup>1</sup> vinibbhujjeyya<sup>2</sup>|| So tattha phegguṃ nādhigaccheyya kuto saram||

11 Evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu<sup>3</sup> phassāyatanesu nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup> samanupassati|| so evaṃ asamanupassanto<sup>5</sup> na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva<sup>7</sup> parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaniyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### 194 (8) *Ādittena*

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo\*||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya saṇṭhibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ na tveva cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam<sup>8</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce<sup>9</sup> samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ dvinnam<sup>10</sup> gatinam aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracehānayaṇiṃ vā||

3 Imaṃ khvāham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena saṇṭhibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracehānayaṇiṃ vā||

4 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovaṭṭhaṃ    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vinibbajjeyya; B<sup>2</sup> has a single j

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chassu    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāttaniyaṃ    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanuo    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccattaññeva; B<sup>2</sup> paccattañceva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gathitaṃ always    <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dinnaṃ always    <sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

vadāmi<sup>1</sup> Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimatthaṃ<sup>2</sup> na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho<sup>3</sup> Nimittassādagadhitam<sup>4</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> tasmim<sup>7</sup> ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>8</sup> yaṃ dvinnam<sup>9</sup> gatinam<sup>10</sup> aññataram<sup>11</sup> gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>13</sup>

5 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>1</sup> Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimatthaṃ<sup>2</sup> na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho<sup>3</sup> Nimittassādagadhitam<sup>4</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya<sup>5</sup> anuvyañjanassādagadhitam<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> tasmim<sup>8</sup> ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya<sup>9</sup> ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>10</sup> yaṃ dvinnam<sup>11</sup> gatinam<sup>12</sup> aññataram<sup>13</sup> gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup>

6 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>1</sup> Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiya<sup>2</sup> ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimatthaṃ<sup>3</sup> na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho<sup>4</sup> Nimittassādagadhitam<sup>5</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> tasmim<sup>8</sup> ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>9</sup> yaṃ dvinnam<sup>10</sup> gatinam<sup>11</sup> aññataram<sup>12</sup> gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup>

7 Imaṃ khvāham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>1</sup> Varam bhikkhave suttam<sup>3</sup> suttam<sup>4</sup> kho panāham bhikkhave vañjham<sup>4</sup> jīvitanam<sup>5</sup> vadāmi aphalam<sup>6</sup> jīvitanam<sup>7</sup> vadāmi momūham<sup>8</sup> jīvitanam<sup>9</sup> vadāmi<sup>6</sup> na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpanaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasamgato sangham bhindeyya<sup>10</sup> Imaṃ khvāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— instead of imaṃ<sup>o</sup> vadāmi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khavāham; S<sup>3</sup> khumāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sottaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṃjaṃ; B<sup>1</sup> vajjam; B<sup>2</sup> vajjham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jīvītāya; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

<sup>6</sup> momūham . . . vadāmi is missing in S<sup>1</sup>



bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jivitaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ādinaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi||

8 Tattha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati||

Tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūṭāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso anicco yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ

9 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūṭena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ sotasamphasso<sup>3</sup> anicco<sup>4</sup> yam pidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ

10 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena<sup>4</sup> ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūṭena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso anicco yam pidam ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ la tam pi aniccaṃ

11 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūṭena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso anicco yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

12 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūṭāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā

<sup>1</sup> vañjhaṃ (written vajjaṃ) jivitaṇaṃ is to be found in B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra

<sup>3</sup> This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṃ is missing both in S<sup>1-3</sup> by mistake rather than for abbreviating

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nasa<sup>o</sup>

aniccā kāyaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso anicco||  
Yam piḍaṃ kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

13 Tittḥatu tāva suttaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi  
karomi|| Iti mano anicco dhammā aniccā manoviññāṇaṃ  
aniccaṃ manosamphasso anicco yam piḍaṃ manosaṃ-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvaḥ cak-  
khusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhaviññāṇe pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasso pi nibbindati pe|| yam piḍaṃ  
manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā  
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim<sup>1</sup> pi nibbindati||  
Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ  
vimuttamhiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

15 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo  
ti

### 195 (9) *Haṭṭhapādupamaṃ 1*

1 Haṭṭhesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññā-  
yati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo paññāyati|| pabbesu  
sati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> paññāyati|| kucchismiṃ sati  
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ sati cakkhu-  
saṃphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||  
pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| pa|| manasmiṃ sati manosaṃphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup>||

3 Haṭṭhesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na  
paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapaṭikkamo na paññā-  
yati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ na paññāyati||  
kucchismiṃ asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ asati cakkhu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam, the preceding words missing from yam  
piḍaṃ. . . .

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samiñjana<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> samañchana<sup>o</sup> both always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add la

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ  
vā pe|| jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati  
pa||<sup>1</sup> Manasmim asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati  
ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||<sup>2</sup>

### 196 (10) *Īatthapādūpamā* 2

1-4 Īatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti<sup>1</sup>  
pādesusati<sup>2</sup> °manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ  
sukhaṃ dukkhanti||<sup>3</sup>

Samudda-vaggo<sup>4</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>

Dve Samuddā Bālisiko<sup>6</sup>

Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko<sup>7</sup>

Kāmabhū Udāyi<sup>8</sup> ceva||

Ādittena ca aṭṭhamam||

Īatthapādūpamā duve<sup>9</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti<sup>10</sup>

## CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

### 197 (1) *Āsīvisā*

1-2 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ|| pa<sup>1</sup> āmantesi|| Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||<sup>2</sup> 9

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsivisā<sup>10</sup> uggatejā ghora-  
visā|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo  
sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo|| tam enaṃ<sup>11</sup> evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||  
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisā

<sup>1</sup> The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tatrudō

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bālisako; S<sup>3</sup> bālisiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> koṭṭhito

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dveti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āsī° always <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> eṇaṃ; S<sup>1</sup> ena

kālena kālam vutthāpetabbā kālena kālam nahāpetabbā<sup>1</sup>  
kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena kālam pavesetabbā<sup>2</sup> || yadā  
ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsivisānam ugga-  
tejanāṃ ghoravisānam aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppiṣṣati ||  
tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi<sup>3</sup> mara-  
ṇamattam vā dukkham || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ  
tam karohi ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā-  
nam uggatejanāṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enam vadeyyuṃ || Ime te ambho purisa pañca-  
vadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā<sup>4</sup> yattheva  
nam passissāma<sup>5</sup> tattheva jīvītāvoropessāmi || yan te  
ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohi ||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā-  
nam uggatejanāṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadha-  
kānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam  
enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Ayaṇ te ambho purisa chaṭṭho  
antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubad-  
dho yattheva nam passissāmi<sup>6</sup> tattheva<sup>7</sup> siro pātesāmi-  
ti<sup>8</sup> || yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohi ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā-  
nam uggatejanāṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadha-  
kānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhito chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa  
vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha || so  
passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññiyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya  
rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suñña-  
kaññeva paviseyya || yaññāyadeva bhājanam parimaseyya  
tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya ||  
tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Idāni ambho purisa imam  
suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā<sup>9</sup> vadhissanti<sup>10</sup> || yan te  
ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohi ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nahā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvesetabbā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nigacchasi; S<sup>1-3</sup> nigacchissati

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anubandhā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passāma

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> passāmi; B<sup>2</sup> passissati

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts te

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pātesatīti; S<sup>1-3</sup> siro vapatissāmi

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> corāgāmaghātā; S<sup>1</sup> corāghātā; S<sup>3</sup> coraghātā

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pavisanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhīto corānaṃ gāmaghātakānaṃ <sup>1</sup> yena va tena vā palāyetha<sup>2</sup> || So passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavam orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayaṃ na cassa nāvā santāraṇi uttāraresetu<sup>3</sup> vā apārāpāraṃgamanāya<sup>4</sup> ||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evaṃ assa Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīraṃ sāsānikaṃ sappatibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayaṃ natthica<sup>5</sup> nāvā santāraṇi uttāraresetu vā aparāpāraṃgamanāya Yam nūnaṃ tiṇakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhītvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno<sup>6</sup> sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti ||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhītvā taṃ kullaṃ nissaya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyya<sup>7</sup> tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tittḥati brāhmaṇo ||

10 Upamaṃ kho myāyaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayaṃ cettha<sup>8</sup> attḥo ||

11 Cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisa ti kho bhikkhave catunnetam mahābhūtānaṃ adbhivacanaṃ<sup>9</sup> pathavidhātuya āpodhātuya tejodhātuya vāyodhātuya ||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcanetam upādānakkhandhānaṃ adbhivacanaṃ seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa ||

13 Chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adbhivacanaṃ ||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>10</sup> ajjhattikānaṃ adbhivacanaṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ghātānaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttara      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nacassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāyā° always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayañcevettha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetaṃ

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati, pa, jivhato ce pi nam bhikkhave, pa, manato ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>1</sup> bāhirānam āyatanānam adbhivacanāṃ, cakkhu bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu, sotam bhikkhave, la, ghānam bhikkhave, pa, jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu, kāyo bhikkhave, pa, mano bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu

16 Mahā udakaṇṇavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam<sup>2</sup> oghānam adbhivacanāṃ, kāmoghassa bhavoghassa dīṭṭhoghassa avijjoghassa

17 Oruṇaṃ tiraṃ sāsanaṃ sappatibhayaṃ ti kho bhikkhave sakkāyassetam adbhivacanāṃ

18 Pārimaṃ tiraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayaṃ ti kho bhikkhave nibbānassetam adbhivacanāṃ

19 Kullaṃ ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adbhivacanāṃ seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhiyā pa sammāsamādhissa<sup>3</sup>

20 Hatthehi ca padehi ca vāyamo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam adbhivacanāṃ

21 Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etam adbhivacanāṃ ti

### 198 (2) *Rato*

3 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samānāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva<sup>5</sup> dhamme sukkasomanassabaluḷo viharati, yoni<sup>6</sup> cassa āradhī hoti āsavānam khayāya, Katamehi tihi Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti<sup>7</sup> bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam anuyutto

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> catunnetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhi, pa, samādhī

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending ssa of the preceding word

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭheeva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoni always

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ diṣvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī<sup>2</sup> yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ<sup>3</sup> tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati<sup>4</sup> Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghaṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittagāhī hoti<sup>5</sup> yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati<sup>6</sup>

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho<sup>7</sup> yutto assa<sup>8</sup> odhasatapato<sup>9</sup> tam enaṃ dakkho<sup>10</sup> yoggācariyo assadaṃmasārathi abhirūhitaṃ vāmena hatthena rasmiyo<sup>11</sup> gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ<sup>12</sup> gahetvā yenicechakam yadicchakam sāreyya pi pacchāsāreyya<sup>13</sup> pi Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ cānaṃ indriyānaṃ ārakkhāya sikkhati<sup>14</sup> saṃyamāya sikkhati<sup>15</sup> damāya sikkhati<sup>16</sup> upasamāya sikkhati<sup>17</sup>

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti :

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti<sup>18</sup> neva davāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya<sup>19</sup> iti purāṇaṇca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi<sup>20</sup> navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi<sup>21</sup> yatrā<sup>22</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuviḥāro cāti<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> anvāssaveyyuṃ <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhaññā<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert ṭhito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> odhastā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovantara<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovattana<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anurakkho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rajjuyo <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pattodakaṃ <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hareyyapi<sup>o</sup> hareyya

<sup>9</sup> damāya sikkhati is missing in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> uppādessāmi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> yatrū here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya<sup>1</sup> || seyyathā<sup>2</sup> vā pana akkham abbhañjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya<sup>3</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti || neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad evā imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇam ca vedanam paṭihanikhāmi navaṃ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi || yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti .

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti ||

8 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti . Rattiyā patthamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti || rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhinena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pade pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā || rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti ||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti .

9 Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi samanāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo vibharati yoni<sup>5</sup> cassa āraddhā<sup>6</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti ||

### 199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi<sup>1</sup> | siṅgālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi ||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ<sup>7</sup> || disvāna soṇḍipancimāni<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rohana°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds pi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nittaraṇa°

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yonī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āraddho

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> soṇḍipaṇca° always



angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṇḥibhūto samṅkasāyati

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṇṇaṃ kacchapam dūrato va disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā kummaṇṇaṃ kacchapam paccupaṭṭhito<sup>1</sup> ahosi Yadāyaṃ kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimānam aṅgānam aṇṇataraṃ vā aṇṇataraṃ vā aṅgaṃ abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmi<sup>2</sup>.

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimānam aṅgānam<sup>2</sup> aṇṇataraṃ vā aṇṇataraṃ vā aṅgaṃ na abhininnāmesi<sup>3</sup> atha siṅgalo kummamhā nibbijja<sup>4</sup> pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitam paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmaham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāram labheyyaṃ<sup>5</sup> pa jivhāto vā otāram labheyyaṃ pa manato vā otāram labheyyaṃti

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyaṇṇanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpaka akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhattha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghaṇena gaudhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuyyaṇṇanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ<sup>5</sup> viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpaka akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhattha manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjatha<sup>6</sup> Yato<sup>6</sup> tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha atha tumhehi<sup>7</sup> pi Māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummamhā va siṅgalo ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oṭhitam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> puts here the negation na

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhininnāmi <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbijjati <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tumhe

Kummo va<sup>1</sup> aigāni sake kapāle  
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitaḥko  
 anissito aññam ahethayāno<sup>2</sup>  
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci<sup>3</sup> ti

**200** (4) *Dārakkhanda* 1

1 Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam<sup>4</sup> viharati.  
Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire.

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhaṇḍham  
Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ disvāna bhikkhū  
āmantesi Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ mahantaṃ  
dārukkhaṇḍham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānanti |

Evam bhante .||

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho <sup>5</sup> na orimantīraṃ upagacchati na pārimantīraṃ upagacchati na majjhe saṃsīdissati na thale ussīdissati <sup>6</sup> na manussagāho <sup>7</sup> bhavissati <sup>8</sup>, na amanussagāho bhavissati na āvattagāho bhavissati na antopūti bhavissati evaṃ hi so bhikkhave dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapono samuddapabbhāro Taṃ kissa hetu samuddaninno bhikkhave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapabbhāro? Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na orimantīraṃ upagacchatha na pārimantīraṃ upagacchatha <sup>9</sup>, na majjhe saṃsīdissatha na thale ussīdissatha <sup>10</sup>, na manussagāho hessatha na amanussagāho hessatha <sup>11</sup> na āvattagāho hessatha <sup>12</sup> na antopūti bhavissatha evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yathākummo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ahettha<sup>b</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> apothamāno; B<sup>2</sup> ahemayamāno

3 S<sup>r-3</sup> na upa<sup>o</sup> okiñci (S<sup>r</sup> cī)      4 S<sup>r-3</sup> Ayojjhāyam

5 B<sup>r</sup> rukkhakkhandho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *ussārissati*; B<sup>2</sup> *uharissati* always

7 S<sup>1-3</sup> oḡgāho always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gahe-; B<sup>2</sup> gahissati (or -tha) always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upagacchetha . . . etha; S<sup>1</sup> upagacchittha . . .  
atha; S<sup>3</sup> upagacchittha . . . ittha

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ussītadi<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> ussāri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gahessatha; B<sup>2</sup> gahissati; S<sup>1</sup> gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārāṃ. Tam kissa hetuṃ nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā tiṃ.

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ. Kim nu kho bhante orimantīraṃ. Kim pārimantīraṃ. Ko majjhe<sup>1</sup> saṃsīdo<sup>2</sup>. Ko thale ussādo<sup>3</sup>. Ko manussagāho. Ko amanussagāho. Ko āvaṭṭagāho. Ko antopūtibbavo tiṃ.

5 Orimantīraṃ ti kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> channetaṃ ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adbhivacanaṃ.

6 Pārimantīraṃ ti kho bhikkhu channaṃ<sup>5</sup> bahirānam āyatanānam adbhivacanaṃ.

7 Majjhe saṃsīdo<sup>6</sup> ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adbhivacanaṃ.

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asmimānassetam adbhivacanaṃ.

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho. Idha bhikkhu gihī saṃsattho viharati, sahanandi sahasokī sukhītesu sukhito dukkhītesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā<sup>7</sup> tesu<sup>8</sup> yogam āpajjati, ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho.

10 Katamo ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu amanussagāho. Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataraṃ devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati, imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti, ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho.

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānam adbhivacanaṃ.

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhāvo. Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti, pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasama-cāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiṇṇo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> majjho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃsīdo; B<sup>2</sup> saṃsarito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussāro

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetaṃ

<sup>6</sup> As before; majjho in S<sup>3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attano

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have vo which seems to be erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto ka-  
sambujāto <sup>1</sup> || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti ||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato  
avidūre ṭhito hoti || ||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca <sup>1</sup> ||  
Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi || na pāri-  
mantīram upagacchāmi || na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi || na  
thale ussīdissāmi <sup>2</sup> || na maṃ <sup>3</sup> manussagāho gahissati <sup>4</sup> ||  
na amanussagāho gahissati || na āvaṭṭagāho gahissati || na  
antopūti bhavissāmi || labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato  
santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti || ||

13 Tena hi tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti <sup>5</sup> ||  
Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhīniyoti || ||

Niyyādeheva <sup>6</sup> tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti || ||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyā-  
detvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavantam etad avoca || Niyyādītā <sup>7</sup> bhante sāmikā-  
naṃ gāvo labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbaj-  
jaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti || ||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike  
pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ || acirūpasampanno ca  
panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakattho || pe || ||

16 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Nando arahaṃ ahosi || ||

## 201 (5) *Dārukkhandho* 2

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ <sup>8</sup> || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilā-  
yam <sup>9</sup> viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire ||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandhaṃ  
Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānaṃ disvāna bhikkhū  
āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kasambukajāto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃsīdissāmi ; B<sup>2</sup> osīdissāmi ; B<sup>1</sup> ussārissami

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahissati always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> niyyāte° always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyādehivā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> niyyātītā ; B<sup>1</sup> niyyātā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kimilāyaṃ

hantaṃ dārukhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamā-  
nan ti

Evam bhante

3 Vitthāretabbaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> ||

4 Evam vutte<sup>2</sup> āyasma Kimbilo<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam. etad  
avoca || Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram || Vitthāretabbo<sup>4</sup>  
pe<sup>4</sup>

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo || Idha Kimbila  
bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti  
yathārūpāya āpattiyā<sup>5</sup> vuṭṭhānam paññāyati, ayaṃ  
vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti

## 202 (6) *Arasanto*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavat-  
thusmiṃ<sup>6</sup> Nigrodhārāme ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ<sup>7</sup> Sakyā-  
naṃ<sup>8</sup> naṃ<sup>8</sup> navāṃ santhāgāram<sup>9</sup> acirakāritam hoti anajjhā-  
vuṭṭhaṃ<sup>10</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā  
manussabhūtena

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkamimso upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisidimso

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bha-  
gavantam etad avocaṃ || Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ  
Sakyānaṃ navāṃ santhāgāram acirakāritam anajjhāvut-  
thaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> has only pa and B<sup>2</sup> sacc . . . na  
orimantīram la ||; see the preceding sutta

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimilo-la always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has only pa; B<sup>2</sup> la

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts here na which B<sup>2</sup> puts after vuṭṭhānam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappila° always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kapilavatthuvāsīnam-sino always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sakkānam

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sandhāgāram always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vuṭṭhaṃ always

bhūtena<sup>1</sup> tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu<sup>1</sup> |  
Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam paccā Kāpilavattavā  
Sakyā paribhuñjissanti<sup>1</sup> tad assa Kāpilavattavānam Sak-  
yānam digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti<sup>1</sup> |

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena<sup>1</sup> ||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsa-  
nām viditvā utthāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-  
khiṇaṁ katvā yena navaṁ santhāgāraṁ tenupasaṅka-  
mimsu<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā sabbasanthariṁ santhāgāraṁ  
santharitvā<sup>1</sup> āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patit-  
thāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kamimsu<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>1</sup> ||  
Sabbasanthariṁ santhatam<sup>2</sup> bhante santhāgāraṁ āsa-  
nāni paññattāni udakamaṇiko patitthāpito telappadipo  
āropito<sup>1</sup> yassadāni Bhagavā kalam maññatīti<sup>1</sup> |

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya  
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṁ santhāgāraṁ  
tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā<sup>3</sup> santhā-  
gāraṁ pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṁ nissāya puratthā-  
bhimukho nisīdi<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhā-  
letvā<sup>3</sup> santhāgāraṁ pavisitvā paccimam<sup>4</sup> bhittim<sup>5</sup> nissā-  
ya puratthābhimukho nisīdi<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-  
tvā<sup>6</sup> Kāpilavattavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā  
santhāgāraṁ pavisitvā puratthimam<sup>7</sup> bhittim<sup>5</sup> nissāya  
paccimamukhā<sup>8</sup> nisīdimsu<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-  
tvā<sup>1</sup> ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavattave Sakye bahudeva  
rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā sa-  
muttejitvā sampahaṁsetvā uyyojesi<sup>1</sup> Abhikkantā kho  
Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kalam maññathāti<sup>1</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> puts dh instead of th; B<sup>2</sup> has sabbasandha-  
raṇasandhatam sandhāgāraṁ sandharitvā

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> (with change of th to dh); S<sup>1</sup> omits  
santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B<sup>2</sup> sabbasandha-  
raṇasandhatam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pakkhālitvā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paccimam<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhittim<sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> purakkhitvā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puratthim<sup>1</sup> <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paccimābhimukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi|| Vigatathīnamiddho<sup>1</sup> kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu<sup>2</sup> taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā<sup>3</sup> piṭṭhi me<sup>4</sup> āgilāyati tam aham āyamiṣṣāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paṇassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappesi|| pāde pādān accādhāya sato sampajaṇo utthānasaññānaṃ manasi karitvā||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paṇassosun||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha bhāsiṣṣāmi||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paṇassosun||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||<sup>6</sup>

11 Katham āvuso<sup>7</sup> avassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> vyāpajjati|| anupatṭhitakāyasatī<sup>9</sup> viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajjānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ohina°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭibhantu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammī° as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṭṭhimme

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> catugguṇaṃ ; S<sup>1</sup> seems to have catuggaṇaṃ

<sup>6</sup> The second part of this paragraph, from sādhuṃ kam is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathañcāvuso

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> has piyarūpaṃ

<sup>9</sup> Sometimes °sati ; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiya-rūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupatṭhitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathā bhuttaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

12 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhu-viññeyesu rūpesu|| gha|| avassuto jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu pa|| avassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| Evaṃ viharim cāvuso bhikkhum<sup>1</sup> cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva<sup>2</sup> Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Jivhūto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Maṇato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso naḷagāraṃ vā tiṇāgāraṃ vā sukkhaṃ kolāpaṃ terovassikaṃ<sup>3</sup> puratthimāya ce pi naṃ<sup>3</sup> disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāraṃ labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya|| la|| uttarāya ce pi naṃ disāya|| dakkhiṇāya ce pi naṃ disāya|| hetṭhimato<sup>4</sup> ce pi naṃ uparimato<sup>5</sup> ce pi naṃ|| yato kutoci<sup>6</sup> ce pi naṃ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāraṃ labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ|| Evaṃ eva kho āvuso evaṃ viharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Jivhūto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati|| Maṇato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||

14 Evaṃ viharim cāvuso bhikkhum rūpā adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi|| saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharī . . bhikkhu; B<sup>2</sup> has viharī . . . bhikkhum

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> labhettha always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> here and further on, not always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hetṭhito; S<sup>3</sup> hetṭhato

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> uparito    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ci here and further on



bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> gandhā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dhammādhibhūto <sup>1</sup> adhibhūto <sup>2</sup> anadhibhū <sup>3</sup> adhibhaṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipakā āyatijarāmarañiyā <sup>5</sup> .

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti<sup>4</sup> .

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti<sup>5</sup> .

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe <sup>6</sup> nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe <sup>6</sup> na vyāpajjati upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso taṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti pa<sup>7</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso taṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu la anavassuto manovīññeyyesu dhammesu Evaṃ viharāṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ pa<sup>7</sup> Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati<sup>4</sup> la<sup>4</sup> Manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ .

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā<sup>7</sup> vā

<sup>1</sup> In this part, from rūpādhibhūto, S<sup>1-3</sup> have abhibhū . . instead of adhibhū . . .

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

• <sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sa (S<sup>3</sup> ya-) dārā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āyatīṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit rūpe as before

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °sālaṃ ; B<sup>1</sup> also without kuṭāgāra<sup>o</sup>

bahalamattikā<sup>1</sup> addāvalepanā<sup>2</sup> puratthimāya ce pi naṃ<sup>3</sup> disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāraṃ na labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ la pacchimāya ce pi naṃ<sup>4</sup> uttarāya ce pi naṃ dakkhināya ce pi naṃ<sup>5</sup> hetṭhimato ce pi naṃ uparimato<sup>5</sup> ce pi naṃ yato kuto ci ce pi naṃ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāraṃ na labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ. Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃviharim bhikkhum ekkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ pe. manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

17 Evaṃ vihārī cāvuso bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu saddle bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu gandhe bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu .| Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto<sup>8</sup> adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare<sup>9</sup> dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaraṇiye<sup>10</sup> .

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotīti .|

18 Atha kho Bhagavā utṭhahitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānaṃ āmantesi . Sādhu sādhu Moggalāna sādhu kho tvam<sup>11</sup> Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyaṇa anavassutapariyāyaṇa abhāsīti<sup>12</sup>

19 Idam avocāysmā Mahā-Moggalāno samanunño

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omattikām<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> olimpanā ; B<sup>2</sup> enclamanā

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hetṭhato . . . uparito

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhum ; B<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhibhū anabhibhūto ; B<sup>1</sup> adds kecīhi kilesehi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sadāre

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ayatim<sup>o</sup> ; S<sup>1-3</sup> omaraṇiye

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taṃ

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhāsīti

satthā ahoṣiṃ attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandimisu 1ṃṃṃ

### 203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkha-dhammānaṃ samudayañca 2 atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiṃ tathā kho paṇassa kāma dīṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāma-muechā kāmapariḷāho so nānusetiṃṃṃ Tathā kho paṇassa cāro ca viḷāro ca anubuddho 3 hotiṃṃ yathā carantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti 4ṃṃṃ

4 Kathanāca bhikkhave bhikkhu 5 sabbesaṃ yeva dukkha-dhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiṃ Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamoṃṃ Iti vedanāṃ peṃṃ Iti saññāṃṃ Iti saṅkhārā Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo tiṃṃṃ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiṃṃṃ

5 Kathanāca bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ kāma dīṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamuechā kāmapariḷāho so nānusetiṃṃṃ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā puṇṇā aṅgāraṇaṃ vītaccchikānaṃ 6 vītadhūmaṇaṃ 7ṃṃ atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo tam enaṃ 8 dve balavanto purisā nānābāhasu gahetvā tam aṅgārakāsum upakaḍḍheyyaṃṃ so iticiticeva 9 kāyaṃ sannāmeyyaṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃ Nātañhi 10 bhikkhave

1 B<sup>1-2</sup> abhinanduntīṃṃṃ

2 S<sup>1-3</sup> insert assādañca ādinavañca 3 B<sup>1-2</sup> anubandho

4 B<sup>2</sup> nānuseti here and further on 5 Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

6 B<sup>1-2</sup> vītaṃ

7 B<sup>2</sup> vītadhūmaṇaṃ

8 S<sup>1-3</sup> eṇa

9 S<sup>3</sup> iticitimeva

10 B<sup>1-2</sup> nāññhi; S<sup>3</sup> has nāññhi, the letters ña and ñ being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti<sup>1</sup> Imam khvāham aṅgārakāsum  
papatissāmi<sup>2</sup> tato nidānam maraṇam vā gacchāmi maraṇa-  
mattam vā dukkhanti<sup>3</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhik-  
khuno aṅgārakāsūpanā kāmā ditṭhā honti yathāssa kāme  
passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamuccā  
kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti<sup>4</sup>

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca  
anubuddho<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> yathā carantam viharantam abhiññhā  
domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusatanti Sey-  
yathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakam<sup>7</sup> dāyam paviseya-  
ya<sup>8</sup> tassa purato pi kaṇṭako pacchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato  
pi kaṇṭako dakkhiṇato pi kaṇṭako hetṭhato pi kaṇṭako  
uparito pi kaṇṭako so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca  
patikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti Evam eva<sup>9</sup> kho  
bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ<sup>10</sup> ayam vuccati  
ariyassa vinaye<sup>11</sup> kaṇṭako ti

7 Iti viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti<sup>12</sup> Idha bhik-  
khave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>13</sup> adhi-  
muccati<sup>14</sup> apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati<sup>15</sup> anupatṭhitakāyasati ca  
viharati parittacetaso<sup>16</sup> taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim  
yathābhūtam na pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>17</sup> la Jivhāya rasaṃ  
sāyitvā<sup>18</sup> la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme  
adhimuccati<sup>19</sup> apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati<sup>20</sup> anupatṭhi-  
takāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso<sup>21</sup> taṇca cetovimuttim  
paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na pajānāti yathassa te  
uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>22</sup>  
Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti<sup>23</sup>

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti<sup>24</sup> Idha bhik-  
khave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe  
nādhimuccati<sup>25</sup> apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati<sup>26</sup> upatṭhitakā-  
yasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso<sup>27</sup> taṇca cetovimuttim  
paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yathassa te uppannā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anubandho <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kaṇṭakā; B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇṭa° always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit eva <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātā° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kaṇṭako tam

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parittam

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> Jivhāya rasam sāyivā pa<sup>1</sup> Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamānacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ carato evaṃ viharato kadāci karahaci<sup>2</sup> satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭṭhe dce vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya<sup>3</sup> dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto atha kho naṃ khippam eva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>4</sup> hoti yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ<sup>5</sup> abhiijhā dhanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti<sup>6</sup> tañca bhikkhave bhikkhum evaṃ carantaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā<sup>7</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abbihaṭṭhūṃ pavāreyyuṃ Ehi bho<sup>8</sup> puriso kiṃ te kāsava anudanti<sup>9</sup> kiṃ muḍo kapālaṃ<sup>10</sup> anucarasi ehi hinayāvattitvā bhoge ca bhūṇissa puññāni ca karohiti So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya<sup>11</sup> hinayāvattisatti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nappajānāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> karahāmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ophusitāni (S<sup>3</sup> ṇi-) pāteyya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandho

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nānubhavanti; B<sup>2</sup> nānusenti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omatto

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ehambho; S<sup>3</sup> evambho

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anudhayhati

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kapālahattho always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbhārā atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya<sup>1</sup> Innaṃ Gaṅgānadim pācchāninnam karissāma<sup>2</sup> pācchāponaṃ pācchāpabbhāranti Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho<sup>3</sup> so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim<sup>4</sup> pācchāninnam kareyya pācchāponaṃ pācchāpabbhāranti

No etam bhante .

Tam kissa hetu .

Gaṅgā nadī bhante<sup>5</sup> pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbhārā sū na sukarā pācchāninnam kātum pācchāponaṃ pācchāpabbhāraṃ<sup>6</sup> yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evaṃ carantaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā salohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhuma pavāreyyum Ehambho<sup>7</sup> purisa kiṃ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti kiṃ nu<sup>8</sup> muṇḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karobhī so vata<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham pācchakkhāya hināyāvattissatī ti netam tñānaṃ vijjati Tam kissa hetu yaṃ hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ digbarattaṃ vivekaninnaṃ vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ tathā<sup>10</sup> hināyāvattissatīti netam tñānaṃ vijjatīti

## 204 (8) *Kimsukā*

2 Atha<sup>11</sup> kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu chaṇṇam phassāyatanānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts mayam<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> assāmi<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> gangānamadim<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> bhante nadi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oninnā . . . onā . . . opabbhārā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> evambho ; B<sup>2</sup> evamambho

<sup>8</sup> In B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> pana

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tañca ; B<sup>2</sup> tam vata

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti<sup>2</sup>.

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa<sup>3</sup> pañhavyākaraṇena<sup>2</sup> yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>4</sup>. Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti<sup>5</sup>.

Yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam<sup>4</sup> upādānakhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup>, ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti<sup>2</sup>.

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>5</sup>. Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti<sup>6</sup>.

Yato kho<sup>5</sup> āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtaṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup>, la<sup>6</sup>.

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho<sup>6</sup> hotiti<sup>7</sup>.

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup>, ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti<sup>2</sup>.

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca. Idhāham bhante yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>3</sup>. Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti<sup>4</sup>. Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca<sup>5</sup>. Yato kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup>, ettāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti<sup>2</sup>. Atha khyāham<sup>7</sup> bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcannetaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā

<sup>6</sup> So in B<sup>1</sup> only; complete in B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho; B<sup>2</sup> khoṃam always

karaṇena yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-  
mitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso  
bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Evam vutte  
bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso  
bhikkhu pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnaṃ  
mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ tam  
nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho  
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Atha  
khvāhaṃ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-  
karaṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim<sup>1</sup>|| kittāvatā nu<sup>2</sup>  
kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kimsuko aditthapubbo  
assa|| so yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅ-  
kameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso  
bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho  
purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇūti|| tena kho pana  
bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa<sup>3</sup> kimsuko yathāpi<sup>4</sup> tassa  
purisassa dassanaṃ|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantut-  
tho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso  
kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam  
purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| So  
evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyya-  
thāpi mamsapesiti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> samayena  
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||  
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa  
pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi  
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ  
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Odirakajāto<sup>6</sup> kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinnaṣipātiko  
seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena  
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||  
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert upasaṅkamitvā; B<sup>1</sup> adds Bhagavantam  
etad avocaṃ

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi always

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ociraka<sup>o</sup>



pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi  
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ  
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo  
seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena  
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||  
Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesam  
sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho<sup>1</sup>  
tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram  
dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākāratoraṇaṃ chadvāraṃ|| tatrasa  
dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānaṃ nivaretā ñātā-  
naṃ paveśetā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā siḥham<sup>2</sup>  
dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho<sup>3</sup>  
purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmiti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho  
taṃ siḥhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtaṃ vā-  
canaṃ niyyādetvā<sup>5</sup> yathāgatamaggaṃ<sup>6</sup> paṭipajjeyya|| pac-  
chimāya disāya āgantvā siḥham dūtayugaṃ pe|| uttarāya  
disāya āgantvā siḥhaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ  
vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-  
miti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake  
nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ siṅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasā-  
missa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggaṃ  
paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-  
panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagarau ti kho bhikkhu  
imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ  
mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummasupacayassa anic-  
cucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedāna-viddhamśanadhamma-  
sa|| .

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āya-  
tanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu ṣaṭiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> siṅghaṃ<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> siṅgha both always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> katthambho here and further on    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ośānikassa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ni(S<sup>3</sup> nī)yyādetvā    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathāmaggaṃ



otaritvā<sup>1</sup> yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya<sup>2</sup>||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutākāri pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhāra-kho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya<sup>3</sup> tam enaṃ<sup>4</sup> kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya<sup>6</sup> nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghātāya<sup>6</sup> suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya upari ghatāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya tam enaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghatāya suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya<sup>7</sup> upari ghātāya suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya|| Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araṇṇagato vā thānababulo vā assa nisajjababulo vā|| na taṃ kiṭṭham puna otareyya|| tam eva purimaṃ daṇḍasamphassam samanussaranto||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam ujujātaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti sammujujatam<sup>10</sup> ajjhattam eva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā vīṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so vīṇāya saddaṃ suneyya|| so<sup>11</sup> evaṃ vadeyya|| Ambho kissa<sup>12</sup> nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ mada-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> otāritvā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otāreyya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eṇa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāsāyaṃ

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ghātāyaṃ always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sunigganheyya instead of suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udujitaṃ

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sudujitaṃ; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert naṃ

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kassa

niyo evaṃ mucchaniyo <sup>1</sup> evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||| Eso kho bhante viṇā nāma yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam <sup>2</sup> viṇam āharathāti|| tassa taṃ viṇam āhareyyuṃ|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayaṃ kho sā bhante viṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyoti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Alam me bho tūya viṇāya taṃ eva me saddam āharathāti||| Tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ Ayaṃ kho bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati <sup>3</sup>|| seyyathidaṃ doṇṇica paṭicca cammaṇica paṭicca daṇḍaṇica paṭicca upaveṇaṇ <sup>4</sup> ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca evāyaṃ bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatiti|| so taṃ viṇam dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā satadhā tam <sup>5</sup> phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā dāheyya|| agginā dāhitvā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sigghasotāya pavāheyya|| so evaṃ vadeyya|| asakirāyaṃ <sup>6</sup> bho viṇā nāma yatheva yaṃ <sup>7</sup> kiñci viṇā nāma ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palālito <sup>8</sup> ti||

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ samānesati <sup>9</sup> yāvata rūpassa gati|| <sup>10</sup> vedanaṃ samānesati|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| kiññāṇaṃ samānesati yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| tassa rūpaṃ samānesato|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ samānesato yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| yaṃ pissa taṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> muṇcāniyo; B<sup>2</sup> muṇjāniyo always <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> carati; B<sup>2</sup> fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> upaviṇe; B<sup>1</sup> upadhirāṇe

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asatikirāyaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> nāma theva yaṃ <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> palālito; S<sup>3</sup> palālito

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> always; S<sup>1,3</sup> saṅkamant (S<sup>3</sup> ṇt) esati further on sammānesati-to, S<sup>1</sup> having always -āṇte-

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gatim always, S<sup>3</sup> sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotīti||

### 206 (10) *Chapāṇa*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusaṇṭakā<sup>1</sup> ceva<sup>2</sup> pāde vijjheyyum<sup>3</sup> arupakkāni<sup>4</sup> gattāni vilikkheyyum<sup>5</sup>|| evaṃ hi so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassam paṭisamvediyetha<sup>7</sup>|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato<sup>8</sup> vā labhati vattāram ayaṇ ca kho<sup>9</sup> āyasmā evaṃkāri<sup>10</sup> evaṃsamācāro asucigāmaṇṭakato ti|| taṃkaṇṭako ti<sup>11</sup> veditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hotī|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sēyitvā|| kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahim gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sumsumāram gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhim gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuram gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṇṭakako ; B<sup>1</sup> oṇṭa° always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cepi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjeyyum

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sarapattāni (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇi) ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vilekkheyyum

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of hi so

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paṭisamvedi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gāmato . . . araṇṇato

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etarahi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asucigāmaṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||  
 makkatam gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||| Daḥhāya  
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṇṭhim karitvā ossajjeyya|||  
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocārā  
 sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyum<sup>1</sup>|| ahi āviñcheyya  
 vammikam pavekkhāmī ti|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakam  
 pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhi āviñcheyya ākāsam lessāmīti<sup>2</sup>||  
 kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñ-  
 cheyya sīvathikam<sup>3</sup> pavekkhāmīti|| makkato<sup>4</sup> āviñcheyya  
 vanam pavekkhāmīti|| Yadā kho<sup>4</sup> te bhikkhave chap-  
 pāṇakājhattā assu kilantā|| atha kho<sup>4</sup> yo nesam pāṇa-  
 kānam<sup>5</sup> balavatāro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyum<sup>6</sup> anu-  
 dhiyeyyum<sup>7</sup> vasam gaccheyyum||| Evam eva kho bhik-  
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā  
 abahulikatā|| tam cakkhu āviñchati<sup>8</sup> manāpiyesu rūpesu  
 amanāpiyā<sup>9</sup> rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa<sup>10</sup>|| mano āviñchati  
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikkulā  
 honti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe  
 rūpe<sup>12</sup> nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe<sup>13</sup> na vyāpajjati  
 upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamānacetaso|| taṇca  
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti||  
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-  
 maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āvicche° and āviñche°; S<sup>1</sup> āviñche°; S<sup>3</sup> āviñje°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vessāmīti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sivatṭhikam always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāṇako

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupavatteyyum

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovidhāyeyyum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvijjati

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

<sup>10</sup> Instead of || pa|| S<sup>3</sup> has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu  
 rasesu —pe—; S<sup>1</sup> āviñjamānapitesu°, āviñja being put  
 instead of a prior erased āvichati

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits rūpe; S<sup>1</sup> piyarūpe

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamañacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahiṃ gahetvā dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sūṃsu-māraṃ gahetvā|| pakkhim gahetvā|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā sigālaṃ gahetvā|| makkataṃ gahetvā|| dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| dāḥāya rajjuyā bandhitvā dāḥe khīle vā thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ gocaravisayam āviñcheyyuṃ|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| sūṃsumāro āviñcheyya udakam pavekkhāmiti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ ḍessāmiti<sup>1</sup>|| kukkuro āviñcheyya gūmaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| sigālo āviñcheyya sīvathikaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| makkato āviñcheyya vanaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappānakājhata assu kilantā|| atha tamēva khīle vā thambhe vā upatitṭheyyuṃ upanisideyyuṃ upanipajjeyyuṃ<sup>2</sup>|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā|| taṃ cakkhuṃ nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā rūpā na<sup>3</sup> paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano nāviñchati manāpiyesu<sup>4</sup> dhammesu amanāpiyā<sup>4</sup> dhammā na paṭikkulā honti||

Evam kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

8 Dāḥe khīle vā thambhe<sup>5</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya satiyā<sup>6</sup> etaṃ adhivacanaṃ|| tasmāti ha vo<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave etaṃ sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavisati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhāti|| Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ḍessāmiti; S<sup>3</sup> vessāmiti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpāni (S<sup>1</sup> -ni) instead of rūpāna

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tambhe, a prior th being erased <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi cātumahāpathe<sup>1</sup> nikkhattā, assa<sup>2</sup>|| atha cha purisā<sup>3</sup> āgaccheyyum vyābhaṅghatthā te<sup>4</sup> taṃ<sup>5</sup> yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅgihi haneyyum|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅgihi haññamānā<sup>6</sup>|| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅghattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sat-tamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā<sup>7</sup>||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cak-khusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi|| la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi|| manasmiṃ haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti|| evaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> so bhik-khave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> sā<sup>8</sup> yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā<sup>10</sup>||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupab-būlho<sup>9</sup> ahosi<sup>11</sup>|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi|| sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupab-būlhe asurā jineyyum|| devā parājineyyum|| yena taṃ Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ kaṇṭhe<sup>10</sup> pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti<sup>11</sup>|| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi<sup>12</sup>|| Sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jiney-yum asurā parājineyyum|| yena naṃ Vepacittim<sup>11</sup> asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti<sup>12</sup>||

6 Tasmiṃ kho pana saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu asurā parāji-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> assu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit cha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ne; S<sup>3</sup> ñe

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samuppabbūlho-e always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> kaṇṭha always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> Vepacitti

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit deva here and further on



nimsu|| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā Vepacittim asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitaṃ Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammaṃ devasabham||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti|| Yadā ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuraṃ gacchāmi|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānaṃ<sup>2</sup> samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi<sup>3</sup> samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti|| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuraṃ gamissāmi|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham<sup>4</sup> attānaṃ samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi parihāyati||

8 Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanaṃ tato sukhumatarāṃ Mārabandhanaṃ|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho<sup>5</sup> Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmiṃti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmiṃti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti Asaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| maññitam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave rāgo maññitam<sup>6</sup> gaṇḍo maññitam<sup>6</sup> sallam|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam|| Asmiṃti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmiṃti iñjitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| iñjitam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> attā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> dibbehi pañcakāmagaṇehi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandham

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> add etaṃ

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitam gaṇḍo iñjitam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena <sup>1</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na<sup>2</sup> bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditam gaṇḍo phanditam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphaṇḍamānena <sup>3</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitam gaṇḍo papañcitam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena <sup>4</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ <sup>5</sup> Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Nevasaññinā saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gaṇḍo mānagatam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave niḥatamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|||

Āsivisavaggo pañcamo <sup>6</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ <sup>7</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniñjyamānena <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add namebhavissanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aphaṇḍiyamānena

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> nippaṇcārāmena ; S<sup>3</sup> papañcārāmena

<sup>5</sup> Na bhavi° is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Āsivisavaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattrud°

Āsiviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dārukkhandhā<sup>1</sup> Avassuto||  
Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Viṇā|| Chapāṇā Yavakalapi  
ti<sup>2</sup>||

Catutthapāṇāsake<sup>3</sup> vagguddānaṃ||  
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā||  
Samuddo Urarena<sup>4</sup> ca  
Catupaṇāsakā<sup>5</sup> ete||  
Nipātesu pakāsītā ti||

## BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMŪTAM

### CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

#### 1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sūkhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā<sup>6</sup> vedanā|| Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

4 Samāhito sampajāno|| sato buddhassa sāvako||  
Vedanā capajānāti|| vedanānañca sambhavaṃ 1 ||

Yattha cetā<sup>7</sup> nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagāninam||  
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto parinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

#### 2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sūkhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

<sup>1</sup> okhandena <sup>2</sup> oḥchapaṇākāya (S<sup>3</sup> -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> udakena

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes  
sukha . . . dukkha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> to (or no)

4 Sukhaṃ vā yadi vā<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ|| adukkhamasukhaṃ  
saha||

Ajjhattaṇca bahiddhā ca|| Yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ|| 1 ||

Etam dukkhaṃ ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinaṃ||  
Phussaphussavayam<sup>2</sup> passaṃ<sup>3</sup>|| evaṃ tattha virajja-  
titi|| 2 ||

### 3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||  
dukkhāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham  
asukhāya<sup>5</sup> vedanāya<sup>5</sup> avijjānusayo pahātabbo||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya  
rāgānusayo pahīno hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānu-  
sayo pahīno hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-  
sayo pahīno hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
pahīnarāgānusayo<sup>6</sup> sammaddaso<sup>7</sup> acchejjitaṇhaṃ<sup>8</sup> vivat-  
taya<sup>9</sup> saṃyojanaṃ|| sammāmānābhisamayā antam<sup>10</sup> akāsi  
dukkhassāti||

6 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa<sup>11</sup>|| vedanam appajānato||

So<sup>12</sup> rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||

Paṭighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam|| bhūripaṇṇena desitaṃ||

Taṃ cāpi<sup>13</sup> abhinandati<sup>14</sup>|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadiyaṃ <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °phussaṇcayam (?) ; S<sup>3</sup> phussadvayam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassaṃ <sup>4</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu niranusayo||

<sup>7</sup> sammaddaso is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> which, instead of it, put  
a line — <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> accheccchaṇhaṃ ; S<sup>3</sup> accheccchīhā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāvattasī (S<sup>3</sup> -yī) <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> antim

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vedaya° <sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāpa <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaññaṃ <sup>1</sup> na riñcati||

Tato so vedanā sabbā|| pariñānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhe <sup>2</sup> dhamme anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkham nopeti <sup>3</sup> vedagū  
ti|| 5 ||

#### 4 (4) *Pātāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ <sup>4</sup> vācam bhāsati  
Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave  
assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānam evaṃ  
vācam bhāsati <sup>5</sup> Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti||

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanā-  
naṃ adhivacanaṃ yad idam pātāloti||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya  
vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urat-  
tālī kandati <sup>6</sup> sammoham āpajjati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
assutavā puthujjano pātālena <sup>7</sup> paccuṭṭhāsi <sup>8</sup> gādhañca naj-  
jhagā||

6 Sutavā ca kho <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya duk-  
khāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na <sup>10</sup> socati na kilamati  
na paridevati na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati <sup>11</sup>||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccuṭ-  
ṭhāsi <sup>12</sup> gādhañca ajjhagāti||

Yo <sup>13</sup> etā nādhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā <sup>14</sup>||

Sārīrikā paṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho pavedhati||

Akkandati parodati|| dubbalo appathāma||

Na so pātāle <sup>15</sup> paccuṭṭhāsi <sup>16</sup> atho gādham pi najjhagā <sup>16</sup>|| 1 ||

<sup>1</sup> ojañña <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭha always <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upeti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappears here; the gap is  
over (see p. 197 n. 3) <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> urattālīm<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> pātālaṃ na; S<sup>3</sup> pātala, omitting na

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāsi <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sammoham nāpajjati <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccuppatṭhāsi

<sup>13</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhā <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pātālaṃ

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāsi; B<sup>1</sup> paccuṭṭhāyi corrected from  
paccuṭṭhāsi

<sup>17</sup> This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S<sup>3</sup> driven back to the  
end of the next gāthā

Yo ce <sup>1</sup> tā adhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||  
 Sāririkā pānaharā|| yāhi puttho na vedhati||  
 Sa ce pātāle paccutthāsi <sup>2</sup> atho gādhā pi ajjhagāti <sup>3</sup>||

### 5 *Daṭṭhabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā  
 vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā||| Sukhā  
 bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā|| dukkhā vedanā  
 sallato daṭṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭ-  
 ṭhabbā|||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato  
 diṭṭhā <sup>4</sup> honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| aduk-  
 khamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso <sup>5</sup> acchejji <sup>6</sup> taṇham vivat-  
 tayi <sup>7</sup> saṃyojanāṃ sammamānābhisaṃyā antam akāsi  
 dukkhassā ti|||

Yo sukhā dukkhato adda <sup>8</sup>|| dukkham adakkhi <sup>9</sup>  
 sallato||  
 adukkhamasukhāṃ santāṃ|| adakkhi naṃ aniccato|||  
 Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| pariṇāti vedanā||  
 So vedanā parināya|| diṭṭhadhamme <sup>10</sup> anāsavo||  
 Kāyassa bheda dhammattho|| saṅkham nupeti <sup>11</sup> veda-  
 gūti|||

### 6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukhā pi vedanāṃ  
 vediyati <sup>12</sup> dukkhā pi vedanāṃ vediyati adukkhamasukhāṃ  
 pi vedanāṃ vediyati|||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhā pi vedanāṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ve      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saccutthāsi; B<sup>2</sup> paccupatthāsi as before  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so  
 pātālam . . . being added      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭho  
<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammaddaso always      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> accheccchi  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vivattayī; S<sup>3</sup> vāvattayī      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addam  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addakkhi always      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> diṭṭhevadhamme  
<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na nupeti      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham  
pi vedanam vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso <sup>1</sup> kim nānā-  
karaṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā <sup>2</sup> puthujja-  
nenāti||

6 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati  
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇ ca  
cetasikaṇ ca ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyum <sup>3</sup>||  
tam enam <sup>4</sup> dutiyena sallena <sup>5</sup> vijjheyum|| evaṃ hi so  
bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā <sup>6</sup> vediyati <sup>7</sup>|| Evam  
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikā kantati  
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇca  
cetasikaṇca tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya  
putṭho samāno <sup>8</sup> patighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya  
vedanāya patighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya patighā-  
nusayo so anuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya putṭho  
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| na hi <sup>9</sup>  
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā  
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kāmasukham <sup>10</sup>  
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti||  
so tāsam vedanānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-  
daṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam nappajānāti||  
tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-  
daṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam appajānato yo adukkha-  
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| So su-  
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| duk-  
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| aduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhippāyo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assutavā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjheyya always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here anuvedham (B<sup>2</sup> odam)

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dvesallenavedanam <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vediyetha; B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit putṭho samāno <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts so

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ca

khamasukham ce<sup>1</sup> vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano<sup>2</sup> saññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uttarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam|| na cetasikam||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyum|| na tam enam<sup>3</sup> dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyum<sup>4</sup>|| Evam hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena<sup>5</sup> vedanam vediyati<sup>6</sup>|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam|| tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na<sup>7</sup> hoti|| tam enam<sup>8</sup> dukkhāya vedanāya apaṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighanusayo so<sup>9</sup> nānuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| pajānāti<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kāmasukham nābhinandato<sup>11</sup> yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti|| So tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānato<sup>12</sup> yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati dukkham ce vedanam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put here a line —

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> tamena; S<sup>3</sup> nametam

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> pativedham vijjheyya; B<sup>2</sup> anuvedham vijjheyum

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekam sallena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vediyetha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭighavā (without na); B<sup>1</sup> paṭighavānam; B<sup>2</sup> paṭighamvā na

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert so

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anabbhi

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajānātino



vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya <sup>1</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visaññutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti|||

12 Na vedanaṃ <sup>2</sup> vediyati sapañño sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi bahussuto pi||  
ayaṃ ca dhīrassa <sup>3</sup> puthujjanena||  
mahā <sup>4</sup> viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||  
sampaṣato <sup>5</sup> lokam imaṃ pāraṇca||  
iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti <sup>6</sup> cittaṃ||  
anīṭṭhato no paṭighātaṃ <sup>7</sup> eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā <sup>8</sup> athavā virodhā||  
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||  
padaṃ <sup>9</sup> ca ñatvā virajam asokaṃ||  
sammā pajānāti <sup>10</sup> bhavassa pāragūti||

### 7 (7) Gelanā 1

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3, B<sup>2</sup> jarā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so (or yo) vedanā; S<sup>1</sup> nacenaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> na veṇaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pi rassa corrected from virassa

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vipassato

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> satenti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭighāṇaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onugedhā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatasantipadam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sammappajānā (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kalam āgameyya|| ayam vo<sup>1</sup> amhākam anusāsani<sup>2</sup>||

8 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijjhādomanassam|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte<sup>3</sup> dhammesu<sup>4</sup> dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijjhādomanassam||  
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sammiñjite<sup>5</sup> pasārite sampajānakārī hoti|| saṅghāti-pattaci-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti||  
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno<sup>6</sup> hoti||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kalam āgameyya ayam kho<sup>7</sup> amhākam anusāsani<sup>8</sup>||

6 Tassa ce<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccam kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti||  
So kāye ca sukhāya ca<sup>10</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca<sup>11</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osāsani always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> —cirattā cittā— ; S<sup>3</sup> —citte cittā— <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhamme

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañchite ; B<sup>2</sup> samañjite <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sampajānakārī

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vo <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsani <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ce

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ca ; S<sup>3</sup> puts it after vedanāya <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca<sup>1</sup>  
vedanāya rāgānusayo<sup>2</sup> so pahiyati||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajā-  
nassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati  
dukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho  
myāyam dukkhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca'no apaṭicca'  
kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca' ayaṃ kho pana  
kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno' Aniccaṃ kho  
pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca  
uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So  
kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati  
vayānupassī viharati virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhā-  
nupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| paṭi-  
nissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca  
vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato' la' paṭinissaggān-  
upassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭi-  
ghānusayo so pahiyati ||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajā-  
nassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati  
adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti || Uppannā  
kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā ca kho paṭicca  
no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca ayaṃ  
kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno  
aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam  
kāyam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto  
niccā bhavissatīti || So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca  
vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati, vayānupassī pe virā-  
gānupassī, nirodhānupassī, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati  
tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca<sup>3</sup> aniccā-  
nupassino viharato' la' paṭinissaggānupassino viharato  
yo kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca<sup>4</sup> vedanāya avijjānusayo  
so pahiyati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>2</sup> Instead of rāgānusayo, S<sup>1-3</sup> have virāgānupassī [no]  
viharato yo; [no], missing in S<sup>1</sup>, is superadded between  
the lines of S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>; put in S<sup>3</sup> after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukhaṃ ce<sup>1</sup> vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti||  
Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti<sup>2</sup>||  
Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukhaṃ  
ce vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti  
pajānāti<sup>3</sup>|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

10 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ  
vediyati|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto  
naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati  
visaññutto naṃ vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāya-  
pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jivitapari-  
yantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ veda-  
naṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jivita-  
pariyādānaṃ Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni<sup>4</sup>  
sītibhavissantitīti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca tela-  
padipo jhāyeyya tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānaṃ  
anābhāro nibbāyeyya, Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ  
vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ  
vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajā-  
nāti|| kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jivitapariyādānaṃ Idheva sab-  
bavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantitīti pajānātīti||

### 8 (8) *Gelaṇṇa* 2<sup>5</sup>

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
vane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ<sup>2</sup>

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> ca <sup>2</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> have —pe— instead of Ana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is omitted by Sr.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> abhinanditāni here and further on

<sup>5</sup> As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgāmeyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imaṃ eva phassam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatiti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahiyati||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa|| la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imaṃ eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jivitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantiti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vattim paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya°|| °sītibhavissantiti pajānātiti||

### 9 (9) Anicca

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭिकासamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti||

° This phrase is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa<sup>1</sup> nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati<sup>2</sup>||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam katthānam saṅghaṭṭanasamodhānā + usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati|| tesam yeva katthānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjaṃ phassam paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti|| tajjassa tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatiti<sup>5</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassa

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vūpasamati always

<sup>3</sup> The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saṅghattātassasamodhānā

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> (although S<sup>3</sup> do not repeat the last tajjā); B<sup>1-2</sup> have °tajjamphassampaṭicca tajjā vedanā uppajjati|| tajjasaphassassanirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatiti



30 Taṃ kim maññasi āvuso<sup>1</sup> Ānanda api nu tvaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanito. Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Ānando pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī.

No hetam bhante.

31 Aham kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanito. Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī.

32 Sattaratanāṃ vā<sup>2</sup> āvuso nāgam aḍḍhaṭṭharatanāṃ vā tālapattikāya<sup>3</sup> chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbam maññeyyāti.

#### IV

33 Cavittha pana Thullatissā bhikkhuni brahmacāriyamha ti. Dasamaṃ.

#### 11 Cīvaram

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe.

#### I

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Dakkhinā-girismiṃ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena sadbhim.

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa tiṃsamattā saddhivihārino bhikkhū<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya bhīṇāyāvattā bhavanti yebhuyyena kumārabhūtā.

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ya

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>



## II

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Dakkhināgirisimhi yathā-bhirantam cārikaṃ caritvā yena Rājagahaṃ<sup>1</sup> Veluvanaṃ kalaudakanivāpo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasañkami upasañkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ abhivādatvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi...

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo etad avoca<sup>2</sup>. Kati<sup>2</sup> nu kho āvuso Ānanda atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhōjanaṃ paññattanti

6 Tayo kho bhante Kassapa atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhōjanaṃ paññattaṃ dumaññakūṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya<sup>4</sup> mā papicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅghaṃ bhindeyyuṃ kulānuddayatāya cā. Ime kho bhante Kassapa tayo atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu ti tikabhōjanaṃ paññattanti

7 Atha kiñcarahi tvam<sup>5</sup> āvuso Ānanda imehi navelhi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhōjana<sup>6</sup> amattaññūhi jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi sassaghātāmaññe carasi kulupagghātāmaññe carasi. Olujjati<sup>8</sup> kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti<sup>9</sup> kho te āvuso<sup>10</sup> navappāyā navāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti.

8 Api me bhante Kassapa sirasimhi phalitāni jātāni<sup>1</sup> atha ca pana mayam ajjāpi āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa kumārakavādā na muñcamāti

<sup>1</sup> m is omitted in S<sup>1</sup>; afterwards added in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kinnu

<sup>3</sup> So C; B dumaññakūṇaṃ; S<sup>1-3</sup> dumaññakūṇaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> phāsu<sup>o</sup> and phāsuka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhōjanehi

<sup>7</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> kulupagghātāṃ; C kulappagghātāṃ

<sup>8</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> olujjasi; C ullujjasi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pallujjati; C pallajjanti

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here Ānanda parisā

9 Tathā hi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojāne amataññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhim cārikaṃ carasi sas-saghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam maññe carasi Olujjati kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti kho te āvuso navappāyā<sup>1</sup> Na vāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> kumārako mattam aññāsiti.

### III

10 Assosi kho Thullanandā bhikkhuni ayyena kira Mahā-Kassapena ayyo Ānando vedehamuni kumārakavādena apasādito ti

11 Atha kho Thullanandā bhikkhuni anattamanā anat-tamanavācam nicchāresi Kimpana ayyo<sup>2</sup> Mahā-Kassapo aññatitthiyapubbo samāno ayyam Ānandaṃ vedehamuniṃ kumārakavādena apasādetabbam maññatiti

12 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā imaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya

13 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca Tagghāvuso Ānanda Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā sahasā appaṭṭisaṅkhā<sup>3</sup> vācā bhāsitaṃ yato haṃ<sup>4</sup> āvuso kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito nābhijānāmi aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisitum<sup>5</sup> aññatra tena Bhagavatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena

14 Pubbe me āvuso agārikabhūtassa sato etad ahosi<sup>6</sup> Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso<sup>6</sup> pabbajjā na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparissuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum<sup>6</sup> Yaṃ nunāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjeyyanti<sup>6</sup>

15 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena paṭapiloti-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nacāyam; for the rest, same remarks as in 7

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panayyo

<sup>3</sup> B apaṭṭi° always

<sup>4</sup> So C; S<sup>1-3</sup> yato kho haṃ, B yatvāhaṃ

<sup>5</sup> So B; C uddisatam and uddissitum; S<sup>1</sup> uddisita (S<sup>3</sup> -taṃ)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjho; C abbokāso

kānaṃ<sup>1</sup> saṅghāṭiṃ karitvā<sup>2</sup> ye loke arahanto te uddissa kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-rasmā anagāriyam pabbaji<sup>3</sup>

16 So evaṃ pabbajito samāno addhānamaggapatiṃ anno addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam Bahuputte<sup>4</sup> cetiye nisinnam<sup>5</sup> disvanā me<sup>5</sup> etad abosi<sup>6</sup> Sattbāraṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ Sugataṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ Sammasambuddhaṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ ti<sup>7</sup>

17 So khvāham āvuso tathheva Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ<sup>8</sup> Sattā me bhante Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> sāvako haṃ asmiti<sup>10</sup>

18 Evaṃ vutte maṃ āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>11</sup> Yo kho Kassapa evaṃ sabbaṃ<sup>12</sup> cetasā samannāgataṃ sāvakaṃ ajānaṇṇeva vadeyya Jānāmiti<sup>13</sup> apasaṇṇeva vaddeyya Passāmiti<sup>14</sup> muddhā pi tassi vipateyya<sup>15</sup> Ahaṃ kho pana Kassapa jānaṇṇeva vadāmi Jānāmiti passaṇṇeva vadāmi Passāmiti

19 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ<sup>16</sup> Tibbaṃ<sup>17</sup> hirottappam paccupatthitaṃ bhavissati thesesu navesu majjhimesūti<sup>18</sup> evaṇhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbaṃ<sup>19</sup>

20 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ<sup>20</sup> Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ sussāmi kusalūpasāṇhitam sabbaṃ tam atthikātvā<sup>21</sup> manasi karitvā sabbaṃ cetasā<sup>22</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇissaniti<sup>23</sup> Evaṇhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbaṃ<sup>24</sup>

21 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ<sup>25</sup> Sātasahagatā ca me kāyagatā sati na vijahissatīti<sup>26</sup> Evaṇhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbanti<sup>27</sup>

22 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagava iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So B and C; S<sup>1</sup> pilotitaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> °pilotikaṃ <sup>2</sup> B kāretvā

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °putta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ṃ

<sup>7</sup> B omit ṃ; S<sup>3</sup> puts me instead of tibbaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B atthiṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbacetaso

23 Sattbhāham eva khvāham āvuso sāṇo <sup>1</sup> ratthapiṇḍam  
bhunñijim <sup>2</sup> atthamiyā aññā <sup>3</sup> udapādi ||

24 Atha kho āvuso Bhagavā maggā okkamma yena  
aññataraṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ tenupasaṅkami ||

25 Atha khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ + saṅghātiṃ  
catugguṇaṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ||  
Idha bhante Bhagavā nisidatu yam mamassa dīgharattaṃ  
hitāya sukhāyāti |

26 Nisīdi kho āvuso Bhagavā paññatte āsane |

27 Nisajja kho <sup>5</sup> mam āvuso Bhagavā etad avocaṃ ||  
Mudukā kho tyāyaṃ Kassapa <sup>6</sup> paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghā-  
titi ||

Paṭigraḥhātu me bhante Bhagavū paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghā-  
tiṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti |

28 Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sāṇāni paṃsukū-  
lāni nibbasanānīti |

Dhāressāmāham <sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukulāni  
nibbasanānīti ||

29 So khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghātiṃ Bha-  
gavato pādasi <sup>8</sup> aham pana Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukulāni  
nibbasanāni paṭipajjimi |

30 Yañhi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bha-  
gavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto  
dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni <sup>9</sup> sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibba-  
sanānīti || mamantaṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bhagavato  
putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto  
dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibba-  
sanānīti ||

31 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi viviceva kā-  
mehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C; S<sup>3</sup> sā; B saraṇo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert atha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭa (S<sup>1</sup> -ti) piloti (S<sup>1</sup> ti) nam always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nisiditvā; S<sup>1</sup> nisajjetvā, both omitting kho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has tyāthāyam; S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Kassapa

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhāreyyāmāham

<sup>8</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭiggahito

vivekajam pitisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||

32-46 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| pe...  
navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ <sup>1</sup> pañcannam  
abhiññānam evaṃ peyyālo || <sup>2</sup>

47 Ahaṃ kho āvuso āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>3</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi||

48 Sattaratanāṃ vā <sup>4</sup> āvuso nāgam addhatṭharatanāṃ vā tālapattikāya chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbam maññeyyāti ||

#### IV

49 Cavittha <sup>5</sup> pana Thullanandā bhikkhuni brahmacariyamhāti. Ekādasamaṃ, <sup>6</sup>

#### 12 Parammarañam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisalāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami | pe <sup>7</sup> vitisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi ||

3 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ etaḍ avoca || Kim nu kho āvuso Kassapa hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti ||

Avyākataṃ kho <sup>8</sup> āvuso Bhagavatā hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti ||

4 Kim panāvuso na <sup>9</sup> hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti ||

Evaṃ pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharānam ; omitted by B (see p. 216 n. 5)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthāretabbam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññāya here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert so      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca      <sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Complete in B      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add evaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> neva always

5 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca <sup>1</sup> tathāgato paraṃmarañā ti<sup>2</sup>

Avyākatam kho evam āvuso Bhagavatā hoti ca na hoti ca tathāgato paraṃmarañā ti<sup>3</sup>

6 Kim paṇāvuso neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmarañā ti<sup>4</sup>

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmarañā ti<sup>5</sup>

7 Kasmā cetam āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā ti<sup>6</sup>

Na hetam āvuso atthasaññhitam nādirahmacāriyakam <sup>3</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati<sup>7</sup> tasmā tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti<sup>8</sup>

8 Atha kiṃ carahāvuso <sup>5</sup> vyākatam Bhagavatā ti<sup>9</sup>

Idam dukkhanti kho āvuso vyākatam Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti vyākatam Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti<sup>6</sup> vyākatam Bhagavatā ti<sup>7</sup>

9 Kasmā cetam āvuso vyākatam Bhagavatā ti<sup>8</sup>

Etañhi āvuso atthasaññhitam <sup>7</sup> ādirahmacāriyakam etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati tasmā tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti<sup>8</sup> Dvādasamaṃ

### 13 Saddhammapatirūpakam

1 Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>2</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo <sup>9</sup> yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam adhiyādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ca hoti always

<sup>2</sup> 6 is repeated in S<sup>1</sup> without any correction

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °brāhma<sup>o</sup>; B cāriyakam; both here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> carahi āvuso; S<sup>1</sup> cara āvuso

<sup>6</sup> B °gāmini

<sup>7</sup> B inserts here etaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhagavatā vyākatanti

<sup>9</sup> B omits Mahā

<sup>10</sup> 1, 2 are abbreviated in S<sup>1-3</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho ayaṃ Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appatarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ|| bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahimsu|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenetarahi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahantiti||

4 Evañhetam<sup>1</sup> Kassapa hoti|| sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahanti||

5 Na tāva Kassapa saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

6 Seyyathāpi Kassapa na tāva jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na jātarūpapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa jātarūpapaṭirūpakaṃ<sup>2</sup> loke uppajjati atha jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

7 Evam eva kho Kassapa na tāva saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

8-11 Na kho Kassapa pathavidhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti<sup>3</sup> nā āpodhātu<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> na tejodhātu<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> na vayo-dhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti||

12 Atha kho idheva te uppajjanti moghapurisā ye imaṃ saddhammam antaradhāpeti||

13 Seyyathāpi Kassapa nāvā ādikeneva opilavati<sup>3</sup> na kho Kassapa evaṃ saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

14 Pañca kho me Kassapa okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti||

Katame pañca||

15 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upasakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appaṭissā|| dhamme agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||<sup>4</sup> sanghe agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||

<sup>1</sup> B evañcetam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opaṭi° always

<sup>3</sup> So C; B S<sup>1</sup> opilavati; S<sup>3</sup> opalavati (ā being erased in -la-)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °tissā always

sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appaṭissā|| samādhismiṇ  
agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||

Ime kho Kassapa pañca okkamaniyā dhammā saddham-  
massa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṁvattanti||

16 Pañca kho me Kassapa dhammā saddhammassa ṛ  
ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṁvattanti||

Katame pañca||

17 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā <sup>2</sup> upāsi-  
kāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| dhamme sagā-  
ravā viharanti sappatissā|| saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappā-  
ṭissā|| sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| samādhis-  
miṇ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā||

18 Ime kho Kassapa pañca dhammā saddhammassa  
ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṁvattanti ti||  
Terasamaṇi||

Kassapa-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ|| <sup>3</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Santutthaṇ ca Anottāpi|| <sup>4</sup>

Candopamaṃ <sup>5</sup> Kulupagaṃ||

Jiṇṇaṃ tayo ca Ovādā <sup>6</sup>

Jhānabhiññā Upassayaṃ||

Civaraṃ <sup>7</sup> Parammaraṇaṃ||

Saddhammapaṭirūpakanti||

## BOOK VI LĀBHASAKKĀRA

### CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

#### 1 (1) *Dārūno*

1 Evam me suttaṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ  
viharati|| pe|| ārame|| <sup>8</sup>

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe|| <sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit -ssa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upāsaka

<sup>3</sup> B °yutto niṭṭhito

<sup>4</sup> B anu°

<sup>5</sup> B candu°

<sup>6</sup> B ovādāṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Civara

<sup>8</sup> More abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> More developed in B



Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no<sup>1</sup> uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti||

6 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Pathamaṃ||

## 2 (2) *Balisam*

1 Sāvatti||<sup>2</sup>

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālīsiko āmisagatam bālisaṃ-gambhīre udakarahade pakkiheyya|| tam enam aññataro āmisacakkhumaccho gileyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave maccho gilitabāliso<sup>3</sup> bālīsikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma karaṇīyo bālīsikassa||

4 Bālīsiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam<sup>4</sup> pāpimato adhi-vacanaṃ, bālīsanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adbhivacanaṃ||

5 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabāliso Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma karaṇīyo pāpimato||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti||

8 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

## 3 (3) *Kumma*

1 Sāvatti||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nacavatano ; S<sup>1</sup> navatamando

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add —tatra—voca—

<sup>3</sup> B omits gilita

<sup>4</sup> B māressatam

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> here and further on

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarasmim udakarahade mahākummakulam ciranivāsi ahosi||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro kummo aññataram kummam etad avoca|| Mā kho tvam tāta kumma etaṃ padesam agamāsiti||

5 Agamāsi kho bhikkhave so kummo tam padesam|| tam enaṃ <sup>1</sup> luddo <sup>2</sup> papatāya vijjhi||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave so kummo yena so kummo tenu-pasaṅkami||

7 Addasā kho bhikkhave so kummo taṃ kummaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam|| Disvāna taṃ kummam etad avoca|| Kacci tvam tāta kumma na tam padesam āgamāsiti||

Agamāsim <sup>3</sup> khvāhaṃ tāta kumma tam padesanti||

8 Kacci panāsi tāta kumma akkhato anupahato ti||

Akkhato kho <sup>4</sup> mhi tāta kumma anupahato|| atthi ca <sup>5</sup> me idaṃ suttakaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanti||

9 Tagghasi tāta kumma khato taggha upahato|| Etena hi te tāta kumma luddakena <sup>6</sup> pitaro ca pitāmā ca anayam āpannā vyasanam āpannā|| Gaccha dāni tvam tāta kumma na dāni tvam amhākanti||

10 Luddo ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam pāpimato adhivacanam|| papatāti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokas-setam adhivacanam|| suttakanti kho bhikkhave nandiragassetam adhivacanam||

11 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti, ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu giddho papatāya anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato <sup>7</sup>||

12 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kummo

<sup>3</sup> B agamāpi (or -mi)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana

<sup>6</sup> B suttakena

<sup>7</sup> Abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

13 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||  
Tatiyaṃ||

#### 4 (4) *Dīghalomi*

- 1 Sāvatti||
- 2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||
- 3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dīghalomikā elakā<sup>1</sup> kaṇṭakagahanam paviseyya<sup>2</sup> sā tatra tatra sajjeyya<sup>3</sup> tatra tatra gaṇheyya<sup>4</sup> tatra tatra bajjheyya<sup>5</sup> tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjeyya||
- 4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhulābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati<sup>6</sup>|| so tatra tatra sajjati tatra tatra gayhati<sup>7</sup> tatra tatra bajjhati tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjati||
- 5 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||
- 6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||  
Catuttham||

#### 5 (5) *Piḷhika (or Miḷhaka<sup>2</sup>)*

- 1 Sāvatti||
- 2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||
- 3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave piḷhakā<sup>8</sup> gūthādi<sup>9</sup> gūthapurā puṇṇā gūthassa|| pūrato cassa mahā gūthapuñño||
- 4 Sā<sup>10</sup> tena aññā piḷhakā<sup>11</sup> atimaññeyya Ahaṃ hi gūthādi<sup>12</sup> gūthapurā puṇṇā gūthassa|| pūrato ca myāyam<sup>13</sup> mahā gūthapuñño ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> elakā                      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passeyya                      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sajjati

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gacchati                      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bajjhati

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭipayati                      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gacchati

<sup>8</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> e (or -pha?) lakā; C kaṃsalakāti gūthapāṇakā . . .

<sup>9</sup> B gūdha° always; S<sup>1-3</sup> °ādi

<sup>10</sup> B so

<sup>11</sup> B miḷhakā, here

<sup>12</sup> B gūdhādi; S<sup>1-3</sup> gūthādiṃ

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāham

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati|| So <sup>1</sup> tattha<sup>2</sup> bhuttāvi ca hoti yāvad attho nimantito ca svātanāya|| piṇḍapāto cassa pūro <sup>3</sup>||

6 So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhugāṇassa majjhe vikatthati<sup>4</sup> Bhuttāvi camhi yavad attho nimantito camhi svātanāya|| piṇḍapāto ca myāyam pūro|| lābhi camhi cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ|| Ime pana aññe bhikkhū appapuññā appesakkhā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānanti||

7 So tena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto aññe pesale<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū atimaññati|| Tañhi tassa bhikkhave moghapurisassa hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

9 Evañhi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Pañcamaṃ||

## 6 (6) Asani

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Kim bhikkhave asanivicakkaṃ taṃ<sup>6</sup> sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti<sup>7</sup>||

4 Asanivicakkanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokasetaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Chatṭham||

## 7 (7) Dittḥaṃ

1 Sāvatti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat tattha

<sup>3</sup> B S<sup>1</sup> puro always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekattheti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pesalā

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupāpuṇā(S<sup>3</sup> -panā)tu

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāyā||

3 Kam bhikkhave diṭṭhagatena <sup>1</sup> [visallena] <sup>2</sup> sallena vijjanti taṃ <sup>3</sup> sekkham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko <sup>4</sup> anupāpuṇāti||

4 Sallanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhvacaṇaṃ||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Sattamaṃ

### 8 (8) *Singālo*

1 Sāvatthi

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya

3 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyaṃ paccusasamaṃ siṅgālassa <sup>5</sup> vassamānassati||

Evaṃ bhante

4 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasiṅgālo <sup>6</sup> ukkaṇṇakena <sup>7</sup> nāma rogaḍātena puṭṭho neva suññāgāragato <sup>8</sup> ramati|| na rukkhamaḷagato ramati na aṇṇhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisidati yattha nipajjati <sup>9</sup> tattha tattha anavavyasanam āpajjati||

5 Evaṃ eva <sup>10</sup> kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhihūto pariyādinṇacitto neva suññāgārayato ramati|| na rukkhamaḷagato ramati na aṇṇhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisidati yattha yattha nipajjati tattha tattha anavavyasanam āpajjati||

<sup>1</sup> So B and C; S<sup>1-3</sup> oḡadena      <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vijjhitaṃ and omit taṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṣilokaṃ and omit the sequel from anu<sup>o</sup> to oṣiloko—pe—

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> siṅgālo; B siṅgālo

<sup>6</sup> So C S<sup>1-3</sup>; B omits jara<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> So C S<sup>1-3</sup>; B ukkaṇṇakena

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bi (S<sup>1</sup> -khi-) lagato

<sup>9</sup> B nippajjati always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits evaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> omits eva and puts dāruṇo under the line

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti<sup>1</sup>||

Aṭṭhamam||

### 9 (9) Verambā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Upari bhikkhave ākāse verambā<sup>2</sup> nāma vātā vāyanti|| Tattha yo pakkhī gacchati tam enaṃ verambā vātā khipanti|| tassa verambavātakhattassa<sup>3</sup> aññeneva pādā gacchanti aññena pakkhā gacchanti|| aññena sisaṃ gacchati aññena kāyo gacchati||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinṇacitto pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavasati arakkhitaṃ kāyena arakkhitaṃ vācāya arakkhitaṃ cittena anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi||

5 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā|| tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti|| So rāganuddhamsetena<sup>4</sup> cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>5</sup>|| tassa aññe civaram haranti aññe pattam haranti aññe nisīdanaṃ haranti aññe sucigharaṃ haranti verambavātakhattassa va sakunassa||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Navāmaṃ||

### 10 (10) Sagāthakam

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Idhāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam passāmi

<sup>1</sup> B omits ti

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> and C; B verambhā; both always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovāte° always

<sup>4</sup> B °dhamseṇa

<sup>5</sup> B hi° S<sup>1-3</sup> hināya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idha aham

sakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

4 Idha panāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi asakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ||

5 Idha panāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi sakkārena ca āsakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe ||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti ||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna<sup>2</sup> Sugato athāparam avoca satthā ||

Yassa sakkariyamānassa ||  
Asakkārena cūbhayaṃ ||  
Samādhi na vikampati ||  
Appamādaviharino<sup>3</sup> 1 ||  
Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātātikaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||  
Sukhumaṃ dīṭṭhivipassakaṃ ||  
Upādānakkhayārāmaṃ ||  
Āhu sappuriso ititi<sup>5</sup> 2 || Dasamaṃ ||

Vaggo pathamo ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Dāruṇo Bāliyaṃ Kummaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||  
Dīghalomi ca Miḥhakaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||  
Asani Dīṭṭhaṃ Singālaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||  
Verambena Sagāthakanti<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 uppannam always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit na

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 appamāṇa (S<sup>3</sup> -na)<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sāsatikaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 suddhakaṃ bālasim kummo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 dīghalomi (S<sup>1</sup> -miṃ) punelākaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 dīṭṭhi (di- missing in S<sup>1</sup>) singālañca

<sup>8</sup> B verambhena ; S<sup>1</sup>-3 saṃgayhakanti

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Pāṭi* (1)1 *Sāvattṭhi* <sup>1</sup>2 *Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko* || *pe* || | *adhigamāya* || <sup>2</sup>3 *Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi* || *na cāyam āyasmā suvaṇṇapatiyā pi* <sup>3</sup> *rūpiyacuṇṇa paripuṇṇāya* <sup>4</sup> *hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā ti* ||4 *Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ* ||5 *Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko* || *pe* ||6 *Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti* || | *Pathamam* || <sup>5</sup>12 (2) *Pāṭi* (2)1 *Sāvattṭhi* || <sup>6</sup>2 *Dāruṇo* <sup>7</sup> *bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko* || *pe* ||3 *Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi* || *na cāyam āyasmā rupiyapāṭiyāpi suvaṇṇacuṇṇaparipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti* ||4 *Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ* ||5 *Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko* || *pe* ||6 *Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti* || | *Dutiyaṃ* || <sup>8</sup>13-20 (3-10) *Suvaṇṇanikkha—Janapadakalyāṇī*1 *Sāvattṭhi* ||<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tatra—voca—<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °cuṇṇe (or -o) paripurāya<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ekam<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kho<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cipher



2 Idhāham bhikkhave ekacceṃ puggalam evaṃ cetasā  
ceto paricca pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> na cāyaṃ āyasmā

13 (3) Suvāṇṇanikkhassa pi hetu<sup>2</sup> tiṇi pe<sup>3</sup>

14 (4) Suvāṇṇanikkhasatassa pi hetu<sup>4</sup> cattāri pe<sup>5</sup>

15 (5) Siṅginikkhassa pi hetu<sup>6</sup> pañca<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup>

16 (6) Siṅginikkhasatassa pi hetu<sup>9</sup> cha<sup>10</sup>

17 (7) Pathaviyā<sup>11</sup> pi jātarūpaparipurāya hetu<sup>12</sup> satta<sup>13</sup>

18 (8) Āmisa kiñcikkha hetu pi<sup>14</sup> aṭṭha<sup>15</sup>

19 (9) Jīvita hetu pi<sup>16</sup>

20 (10) Janapadakalyāṇiyā pi hetu bhaseyyāti sampā-  
jānamusā bhāseyyāti<sup>17</sup>

3 Tam enaṃ<sup>18</sup> passāmi aparena samayeṇa lābhasak-  
kārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittam sampajāna-  
musā bhāsantam<sup>19</sup>

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko<sup>20</sup>  
pe<sup>21</sup>

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti<sup>22</sup>

Dutiyo vaggo<sup>23</sup>

Tassuddānam<sup>24</sup>

Dve Pāti dve Suvāṇṇā ca<sup>25</sup>  
Singhi apare duve<sup>26</sup>

Pathavi<sup>27</sup> Kiñcikkha Jīvitam<sup>28</sup>  
Janapadakalyāṇiyā dasā ti<sup>29</sup>

### CHAPTER III TATIYO VAGGO

#### 21 (1) Mātugāmo

1 Sāvatti<sup>30</sup>

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko<sup>31</sup> pe<sup>32</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthuviyā

<sup>2</sup> All these numbers are in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> due

<sup>6</sup> puthavi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit m

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tatra—voca—

3 Na tassa bhikkhave mātuḡāmo eko ekassa cittam  
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-  
yādāya tiṭṭhati pe

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko  
pe<sup>1</sup>

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti Pathamaṃ

## 22 (2) Kalyāṇī

1 Sāvatti<sup>2</sup>

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko pe

3 Na tassa bhikkhave janapadakalyāṇi ekā ekassa cittam  
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-  
yādāya tiṭṭhati

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko  
pe

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> sikkhitabbanti<sup>4</sup> Duttiyaṃ

## 23 (3) Putto

1 Sāvatti

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko pe

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekaputtakaṃ<sup>4</sup> apiyaṃ  
maṇāpaṃ evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya Tādiso  
tāta bhavāhi yādiso Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca ālavako  
ti

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ paṇāpaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ  
upāsakānaṃ yad idaṃ Citto gahapati Hatthako ca  
ālavako

5 Sace kho tvam tāta agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi  
tādiso tāta bhavāhi yādiso Sāriputta-Moggalānā ti

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ paṇāpaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ  
bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggalānā

7 Mā ca kho tvaṃ tāta sekham appamattamānasam  
lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpunātūti<sup>5</sup> Taṃ ce bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> 4 is omitted in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup> from Evañhi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ekaputta

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> opunātūti always

bhikkhuṃ sekham appattamānaṣaṃ lābhasakkārāsiloko  
anupāpuṇāti|| so <sup>1</sup> tassa hoti antarāyāya||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||  
pe||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave <sup>2</sup> sikkhitabbanti|| Tatiyaṃ||

## 24 (4) *Ekadhītu*

Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekam dhītaṃ piyaṃ  
manāpam evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| Tādisā  
āyā bhavāhi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇḍakiyā  
ca Nandamātāti||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikanāṃ  
upāsikanāṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇḍakiyā  
ca Nandamātāti <sup>3</sup>

5 Sa ce kho tvam ayye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi||  
tādisā āyā bhavāhi yādisā Khemā ca <sup>4</sup> bhikkhunī Uppa-  
lavaṇṇā cāti|| <sup>4</sup>

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikanāṃ  
bhikkhuninaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppala-  
vaṇṇā ca||

7 Mā ca kho tvam ayye sekham appamattamānaṣaṃ  
lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti||

8 Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhuniṃ sekham appattamāna-  
saṃ lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti|| so tassā hoti anta-  
rāyāya <sup>5</sup>

9 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||  
pe||

10 Evañhi vo bhikkhave <sup>6</sup> sikkhitabbanti|| Catut-  
thaṃ|| <sup>7</sup>

## 25 (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo

<sup>3</sup> B adds ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adds ti

<sup>2</sup> Omitted from Evañhi in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> from Evañhi

<sup>7</sup> Cipher in S<sup>1</sup>

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| evaṃ kātābbam||<sup>1</sup>

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā<sup>2</sup> sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Pañcamam||

### 26 (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇcanissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ napajānanti|| Evam kātābbam||<sup>3</sup>

3 Ye<sup>4</sup> ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja<sup>5</sup> viharantīti|| Chāttham||

### 27 (7) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (3)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā<sup>6</sup> lābhasakkhārasilokasamudayaṃ na pajānanti|| lābhasakkhārasiloka nirodham na pajānanti|| lābhasakkhāsilokanirodhagāminiṃ<sup>7</sup> paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti|| Evam kātābbam||

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Sattamam||

### 28 (8) *Chavi*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkhārasiloko||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kātābbanti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert hi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have—evaṃ vitthāroti—instead of sayam<sup>o</sup> upasampajja

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert lābhasakkhārasilokaṃ nappajānanti

<sup>7</sup> B °gāmini; and omit the word siloka always in this sutta

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| cha-  
viṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ  
chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ<sup>1</sup> chindati|| nahāruṃ  
chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
āhacca tiṭṭhati||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||  
pe...

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Atṭhamam||

### 29 (9) *Rajju*

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| cha-  
viṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ  
chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati|| nahāruṃ  
chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca  
tiṭṭhati||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso daḥhāya vālaraj-  
juyā jaṅghaṃ veṭhetvā<sup>3</sup> ghaṇiseyya|| sā chaviṃ chindeyya||  
chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya|| cammaṃ chetvā  
maṃsaṃ chindeyya|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ<sup>4</sup> chindeyya  
nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindeyya|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhim-  
iñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya||

5 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko chaviṃ  
chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ  
chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ  
chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chin-  
dati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||  
pe

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Navamam||

### 30 (10) *Bhikku*

1 Sāvatthi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nahārū always ; B nahāruṃ      <sup>2</sup> B atṭhimiñcam always

<sup>3</sup> B vedhetvā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nahārūṃ here only

2 Yo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khināsavo tassa pāham<sup>2</sup> lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmiti<sup>3</sup>||

3 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup>|| Kissa pana bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāyāti<sup>5</sup>||

4 Yā hissa sū<sup>3</sup> Ānanda akuppā cetovimutti nāham tassa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi<sup>6</sup> || +

5 Ye ca khvāssa<sup>5</sup> Ānanda appamattassa ātāpino pahitat-tassa viharato diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārādhigatā<sup>6</sup> tesāham assa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi<sup>7</sup>||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo<sup>7</sup> kho Ānanda lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya<sup>8</sup>||

7 Tasmā ti hānanda<sup>8</sup> evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ<sup>9</sup> uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatitī<sup>10</sup>||

8 Evañ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbanti<sup>11</sup>||

Dasamaṇa<sup>12</sup>||

Tatiyo vaggo

Tassuddānaṃ

Mātugāmo ca Kalyāṇī<sup>9</sup>

Putto ca Ekadhītu ca<sup>10</sup>

Samānabrāhmaṇā<sup>11</sup> tīṇi<sup>12</sup>

Chavi Rajjuca<sup>12</sup> Bhikkhunāti<sup>13</sup>||

## CHAPTER IV CATUTTHO VAGGO

### 31 (1) Chindī

1 Sāvatti<sup>13</sup>

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloso<sup>14</sup> pe<sup>15</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert piso

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāham

<sup>3</sup> B si

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vadāmiti <sup>5</sup> B khvāssa <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oviḥārāya(S<sup>1</sup> yā)gatā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert hi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ha ānanda

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṇi

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odhītiyā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ceva

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cīvi(or vīci)rajjuṇca

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add —tatra—voca

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto  
bhikkhave Devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindati<sup>1</sup>||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko<sup>2</sup>  
pe<sup>3</sup>||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti<sup>4</sup>|| Patthamaṃ<sup>5</sup>||

### 32 (2) Mūla

1 Sāvatt<sup>1</sup>hi ||

2 Dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup>||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cit-  
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalamūla samucchedaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
agamā<sup>5</sup>||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko<sup>6</sup>  
pe<sup>7</sup>||

5 Sikkhitabbanti<sup>8</sup>|| Dutiyam<sup>9</sup>||

### 33 (3) Dhammo

1 Sāvatt<sup>1</sup>hi ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup>||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cit-  
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalo dhammo samuc-  
chedaṃ agamā<sup>4</sup>||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko<sup>5</sup>  
pe<sup>6</sup>||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti<sup>7</sup>|| Tatiyam<sup>8</sup>||

### 34 (4) Sukko

1 Sāvatt<sup>1</sup>hi ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup>||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cit-  
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa sukko dhammo samucchedaṃ  
agamā<sup>4</sup>||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup>||

5 Sikkhitabbanti<sup>7</sup>|| Catuttham<sup>8</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhindi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kusalamūlaṃ

## 35 (5) Pakkanta

1 Ekam समयं Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe  
pabbate acirapakkante Devadatteṃṃ

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabhha bhikkhū  
āmantesiṃṃ

3 Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkāra-  
siloko udapādiṃṃ parābhavāya 'Devadattassa lābhasakkāra-  
siloko udapādiṃṃ

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkave kadali attavadhāya phalaṃ deti  
parābhavāya phalaṃ detiṃṃ Evam eva kho bhikkhave attava-  
dhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādiṃṃ parā-  
bhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādiṃṃ

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti  
parābhavāya phalaṃ detiṃṃ Evam eva kho bhikkhave attava-  
dhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādiṃṃ parā-  
bhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādiṃṃ

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti  
parābhavāya phalaṃ detiṃṃ Evam eva kho bhikkhave  
attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādiṃṃ  
parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādiṃṃ

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatari attavadhāya gabbhaṃ  
gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhātiṃṃ Evam eva kho  
bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko  
udapādiṃṃ parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko  
udapādiṃṃ

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko peṃṃ

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbantiṃṃ

10 Idam avoca Bhagavāṃṃ idam vatvāna <sup>1</sup> Sugato athā-  
param etad avoca satthūṃṃ

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hantiṃṃ

Phalaṃ veluṃ phalaṃ naḷamṃṃ

Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hantiṃṃ

gabbho assatariṃ <sup>2</sup> yathātiṃṃ Pañcamamṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatvā.

<sup>2</sup> B <sup>o</sup>tari; S<sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup>tari; S<sup>3</sup> <sup>o</sup>tarim



36 (6) *Ratha*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati|| pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati<sup>1</sup> pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyatīti||

5 Mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokam piḥayittha|| yāva kīvaṇca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati|| pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati|| hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa<sup>2</sup> kukkurassa nāsīya pittam bhindeyyum evaṃhi so kukkuro bhiyyosomattīya caṇḍataro assa Evam eva<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave yāva kīvaṇca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati|| pañca ca<sup>4</sup> thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati||<sup>5</sup> hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

7 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko pe||

8 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||  
Chattham||

37 (7) *Mātari*

1 Sāvatthi

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusō antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gamissati      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ssa      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> add kho  
Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhihariyati

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā mātu pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti|| Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇa-cittam<sup>1</sup> sampajānamusā bhāsantam||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

5 Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma<sup>2</sup> na ca no uppanno lābhasakkāra siloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti||

6 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||  
Sattamam||

**38-43** (8) *Pitā* (9) *Bhātā* (10) *Bhagini* (11) *Puttā*  
(12) *Dhītā* (13) *Pajāpati*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam<sup>3</sup> puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā

38 (8) pitu pi + hetu|| vitthāretabbam|| pe||

39 (9) bhātu pi hetu|| pe||

40 (10) bhaginiyā pi hetu|| pe||

41 (11) puttassa pi hetu|| pe||

42 (12) dhītuyā pi hetu|| pe||

43 (13) pajāpatiyā pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti|| Tam enam<sup>5</sup> passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Uppan-

<sup>1</sup> B omit ṇi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oissāmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ṇi

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena (as usual)

naṃ lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno  
lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya tḥassatiti||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhittabbanti||

Catuttho vaggo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Chindi Mūlam Dhammo Sukko <sup>1</sup>  
Pakkanta Ratha Mātari|| <sup>2</sup>  
Pitā Bhātā ca Bhagini||  
Puttā Dhītā <sup>3</sup> Pajāpatitī <sup>4</sup>  
Lābhasakkāra samyuttaṃ|| <sup>5</sup>

# BOOK VII RĀHULA SAMYUTTAM

## CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

### 1 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattḥi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| <sup>6</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami|| upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-  
tam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ  
desetu yam ahaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi  
pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| cakkhuṃ niccam vā anic-  
cam vāti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||

Dukkham bhante||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhindi mūlāca dhammañca (sukko being omitted)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rapathamāttari; S<sup>3</sup> rapathantari

<sup>3</sup> B dhītā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pañcamamaṃsamattam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattḥi—ārāme

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi  
eto me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante||

Evam peyyālo||| <sup>1</sup>

5 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

6 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

7 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me  
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati|| sotassīm pi nibbindati|| ghānasīm pi  
nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasīm pi nibbindati||  
manassīm pi nibbindati|||

11 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttassīm  
vimuttaṃ iti <sup>2</sup> nāpaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti|||

12 Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā||| Patha-  
maṃ||| <sup>3</sup>

## 2 (2) Rūpaṃ

1 Sāvatti||| <sup>4</sup>

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpā niccā vā <sup>5</sup> aniccā  
vāti|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B vimuttamhiti

<sup>3</sup> All the numbers are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

Aniccā bhanteṃṃ

3-6 Saddāṃ peṃṃ Gandhāṃ peṃṃ Rasāṃ peṃṃ Poṭṭhabbāṃ  
peṃṃ

7 Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃ

Aniccā bhanteṃṃ

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesu pi  
nibbindatiṃṃ Saddesu pi<sup>1</sup> Gandhesu pi<sup>1</sup> Rasesu pi<sup>1</sup>  
Poṭṭhabbesu pi<sup>1</sup> Dhammesu pi<sup>1</sup> nibbindatiṃṃ

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjatiṃṃ peṃṃ pajānātītiṃṃ Dutiyamṃṃ

### 3 (3) *Vīññāṇaṃ*

1 Sāvattiṃṃ

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhulaṃṃ Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ  
vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃ

Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃ

3-6 Sotaviññāṇaṃṃ Ghānaviññāṇaṃṃ Jihvaviññāṇaṃṃ  
Kāyaviññāṇaṃṃ

7 Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃ

Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃ

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-  
viññāṇasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ Sotaviññāṇasmim pi nibbin-  
datiṃṃ Ghānaviññāṇasmim pi<sup>1</sup> Jihvaviññāṇasmim pi<sup>1</sup>  
Kāyaviññāṇasmim pi<sup>1</sup> Manoviññāṇasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjatiṃṃ peṃṃ pajānātītiṃṃ Tatiyamṃṃ

### 4 (4) *Samphasso*

1 Sāvattiṃṃ

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhulaṃṃ Cakkhusamphasso nicco  
vā anicco vātiṃṃ

Anicco bhanteṃṃ

3-7 Sotasamphassoṃṃ Ghānasamphassoṃṃ Jivhāsamphassoṃṃ  
kāyasamphassoṃṃ Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vātiṃṃ

Anicco bhanteṃṃ

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-  
samphassasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ sotasamphassasmim piṃṃ  
ghānasamphassasmim piṃṃ jivhāsamphassasmim piṃṃ kāya-  
samphassasmim piṃṃ manosamphassasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B repeats nibbindati every time here and further on

9 Nibbindaṃ virajati|| pe|| pajānātīti|| Catutthaṃ||

### 5 (5) Vedanā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-6 Sotasamphassajā vedanā|| Ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| Manosamphassajā vedanā niccā vā aniccāvāti||

Aniccā bhante||

7-8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya pi nibbindati sota ghāna|| jivhā|| kāya|| manosamphassajāya vedanāya nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti||

Pañcamam||

### 6 (6) Saññā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Rūpasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-7 Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rasasaññā|| Potṭhabbasaññā|| Dhammasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasaññāya pi nibbindati|| saddasaññāya pi|| gandhasaññāya pi|| rasasaññāya pi|| potṭhabbasaññāya pi|| dhammasaññāya pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti<sup>1</sup>||

Chatṭham||

### 7 (7) Sañcetanā

1 Sāvatti

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Rūpasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante

3-7 Saddasañcetanā<sup>2</sup>|| Gandhasañcetanā|| Rasasañce-

<sup>1</sup> More abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add niccā vā aniccā vāti aniccā bhante

tanā|| Potṭhabbasañcetanā|| Dhammasañcetanā niccā vā  
aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako rūpasañ-  
cetanāya pi<sup>1</sup> nibbindati|| saddasañcetanāya pi<sup>2</sup>|| gandha-  
sañcetanāya pi<sup>3</sup>|| rasasañcetanāya pi<sup>4</sup> potṭhabbasañce-  
tanāya pi nibbindati|| dhammasañcetanāya pi nibbindati||  
pe|| pajānātīti|| Sattama||

### 8 (8) *Tañhā*

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Rūpatañhā niccā vā  
aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-7 Saddatañhā|| Gandhatañhā|| Rasatañhā|| Potṭhab-  
batañhā|| Dhammatañhā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpatañ-  
hāya pi nibbindati|| saddatañhāya pi|| gandhatañhāya pi||  
rasatañhāya pi|| phoṭṭhabbatañhāya pi|| dhammatañhāya  
pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti|| Atthama||

### 9 (9) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatthi||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Pathaviḍdhātu niccā vā  
aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-7 Āpodhātu|| Tejodhātu|| Vāyodhātu|| Ākāsadhātu||  
Viññāṇadhātu niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako pathavi-  
dhātuyā pi nibbindati|| āpodhātuyā pi|| tejodhātuyā pi||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S.<sup>3</sup> saddarasa—

<sup>3</sup> S.<sup>1-3</sup> gandharasa—the sequel being omitted

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

vāyodhātuyā pi|| ākāsadhātuyā pi|| viññāṇadhātuyā pi nibbindati|| pe||| pajānātīti||<sup>1</sup>

Navamaṃ|||

### 10 (10) *Khandha*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

3-6 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||<sup>2</sup>

7 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati||

8 Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñaṇam hoti||| Khīṇa jāti|| vusitam brahmacariyam|| kataṃ karamiyan|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Dasamaṃ||

Pathamo vaggo||

Tassuddānam|||

Cakkhu Rūpaṇca Viññāṇam||

Samphasso<sup>3</sup> Vedanāya ca|||

Saññā Sañcetanā<sup>4</sup> Taṇhā||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasāti|||

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

### 11 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagava Sāvatti-yam viharati||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Here more there less abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here : Yam paṇāniccam<sup>o</sup> eso me attāti no hetam bhante

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phasso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Sañ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvatti—Jetavane—



2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi.<sup>1</sup>

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca.

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhuṃ niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

4 Yam paṇāniceaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

5 Yam paṇāniceaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti.

No hetam bhante.

6-17 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo.

18 Mano nicco va anicco vā ti.

Anicco bhante.

19 Yam paṇāniceaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti.

Dukkham bhante.

20 Yam paṇāniceaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti.

No hetam bhante.

21 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati sotasmim pi<sup>2</sup> ghānasmmim pi jivhāya pi kāyasmim pi<sup>3</sup> manasmim pi nibbindati.

22 Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti nānaṃ hoti. Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmācariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā.

Pathamaṃ

### 12-20 (2-10)

1 Sāvatti.

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula?

<sup>1</sup> More abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B repeats nibbindati

(2) *Rūpam*

Rūpā niccā va aniccā vā ti. ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

6-20 Saddā || Gandhā | Rasā | Phoṭṭhabbā | Dhammā || ||

13 (3) *Vīññānaṃ*

3-20 Cakkhuvīññānaṃ sotavīññānaṃ || ghānavīññānaṃ ||  
jivhāvīññānaṃ || kāyavīññānaṃ || manovīññānaṃ || ||

14 (4) *Samphasso*

3-30 Cakkhusamphasso || sotasamphasso || ghānasamphas-  
so || jivhāsamphasso || kāyasamphasso || manosamphasso || ||

15 (5) *Vedanā*

3-20 Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā || sotasamphassajā ve-  
danā || ghānasamphassajā vedanā || jivhāsamphassajā vedanā ||  
kāyasamphassajā vedanā || manosamphassajā vedanā ||

16 (6) *Saññā*

3-20 Rūpsaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā || rasasaññā ||  
poṭṭhabbasaññā || dhammasaññā

17 (7) *Sañcetanā*

3-20 Rūpasañcetanā, <sup>1</sup>sottasañcetanā, gandhasañcetanā ||  
rasasañcetanā || poṭṭhabbasañcetanā || dhammasañcetanā ||

18 (8) *Tañhā*

3-20 Rūpatañhā || saddatāṇhā || gandhatāṇhā || rasatāṇ-  
hā || poṭṭhabbatāṇhā || dhammatāṇhā ||

19 (9) *Dhātu*

3-20 Pathaviḍhātu || āpodhātu || tejodhātu || vāyodhātu ||  
ākāsadhātu || viññāṇadhātu ||

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> cetanā (without sañ) always

## 20 (10) *Khandha*

3-17 Rūpaṃ|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam  
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe||

21-22 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

Dasamaṃ||

## 21 (11) *Anusaya*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami<sup>1</sup> Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato ima-  
smiṇca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃ-  
kāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam  
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā|| sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam  
mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti|| Evaṃ etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|| Yā kāci vedanā||  
yā kāci saññā|| ye keci saṅkhārā|| yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ  
atitānāgatapaccuppannamajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ  
vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike  
vā|| sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama nesohaṃ asmi na me  
so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
passati||

5 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṇca  
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-  
mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||<sup>1</sup>

Ekādasamaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °mamaṅkāra [mānāpagatamānasāṃ hoti vidhāsam  
atikkantaṃ suvimutta] ntīti—the part between [ ] being  
between the lines

22 (12) *Apagatam*

1 Sāvattiḥḥḥ

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkhamiḥḥ upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiḥḥ<sup>1</sup>

Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avocaḥḥ

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṇca viññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttantiḥḥ

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attātiḥḥ

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hotiḥḥ

Paccannam khandhānaṃ evaṃ kattaḇḇaṃ<sup>2</sup>

5 Yā kāci vedanāḥḥ

6 Yā kāci saññāḥḥ

7 Ye keci saṅkhārāḥḥ

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attātiḥḥ

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hotiḥḥ

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṇca savīññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttantiḥḥ Dvādasamaṃḥḥ

Rāhula-Samyuttaṃḥḥ

Dutiyo vaggoḥḥ

Tassuddānaṃḥḥ

<sup>1</sup> Abbreviated in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>2</sup> B kātāḇḇaṃ

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ||  
 Samphasso <sup>1</sup> Vedanāya ca||  
 Saññā Sañcetanā <sup>2</sup> Tanhā||  
 Dhātu Khandhena te dasa||  
 Anusayāpagatañ ceva <sup>3</sup>||  
 Vaggo tena vuccatīti <sup>4</sup>||

## BOOK VIII LAKKHAṆA-SAMYUTTAM

## CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aṭṭhapesi*

1 Evaṃ me sutam : ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno <sup>5</sup> Gijjhakūṭe pabbato viharanti ;

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā puttacivaram ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhaṇo tenu-pasaṅkami

4 Upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Lakkhaṇaṃ etad avoca : āyāmāvuso <sup>6</sup> Lakkhaṇa Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissāmāti ;

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosi ;

5 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi ;

6 Atha kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ etad avoca : Ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti ;

Akālo kho āvuso Lakkhaṇa etassa pañhassa|| Bhagavato maṃ santike etam pañham pucchāti <sup>7</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phasso<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cetanā<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asāmyaṃ anupagataṃ vedana<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavuccati<sup>5</sup> B Moggallāno ālways<sup>6</sup> B ehi āvuso<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchā ; S<sup>1</sup> pucchā

7 Atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā paccābhattam piṇḍapāṭapatikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Idhāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvākasi|| Ko nu kho āvuso Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti||

9 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ atthikasaṅkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam<sup>1</sup> tam enaṃ<sup>1</sup> gijjhāpi kākā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsulan-tarikāhi vitacchenti<sup>2</sup> vibhajenti<sup>3</sup> sāssudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti<sup>4</sup>

10 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi<sup>5</sup> Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati [evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati]<sup>4</sup> evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvaapaṭilābho<sup>5</sup> bhavissatīti<sup>6</sup>

11 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Cakkhubhūtā bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti, nāpabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ āssati<sup>6</sup> vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati<sup>7</sup>

12 Pubbe pi<sup>7</sup> me so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ahosi|| apicāham na vyākāsiṃ<sup>8</sup> Ahañcetam<sup>8</sup> vyākareyyam pare ca<sup>9</sup> me na saddaheyyuṃ<sup>9</sup> ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesam tam assa digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya

13 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghātako ahosi so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasahasahassāni niraye pacitvā<sup>10</sup> tasseva kammassa vipākā-

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ṃ      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitudenti      <sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ebhāva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> passati; S<sup>1</sup> ssati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahamevetam

<sup>9</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paccitva; S<sup>1</sup> paccittha

vasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāva paṭilābhaṃ<sup>1</sup> patisaṃvediyatīti<sup>2</sup> ||

Pathamaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Sabbesaṃ suttantānaṃ eseva<sup>4</sup> peyyālo ||

## 2 (2) *Gāvagghāṭaka*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapesiṃ<sup>5</sup> vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ<sup>6</sup> tam enaṃ gijjhā pi dhāṅkā<sup>6</sup> pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti<sup>7</sup> sāssudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti<sup>8</sup> ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe goghāṭako<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup>

Dutiyaṃ

## 3 (3) *Piṇḍasakuṇiyam*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapīṇḍaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ<sup>11</sup> tam enaṃ<sup>12</sup> pe<sup>8</sup>

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe sākuṇiko ahosi

Tatiyaṃ

## 4 (4) *Nicchavorabbhi*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso la<sup>13</sup> addasaṃ nicchaviṃ<sup>9</sup> purisaṃ<sup>14</sup> pe<sup>15</sup> vitacchenti vibhajenti<sup>16</sup> so sudam<sup>10</sup> aṭṭassaraṃ karoti<sup>17</sup> ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe orabbhiko<sup>11</sup> ahosi

Catuttham<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B obhāvam°

<sup>2</sup> ovedaya° (as usual)

<sup>3</sup> All the numbers are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> (in the whole samyutta)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbesattānaṃ eseva<sup>10</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opīṇḍaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kākā always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> virājenti always

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeats the same words as before

<sup>9</sup> B vinicchaviṃ

<sup>10</sup> B sāssudam always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> orabbhiko

<sup>12</sup> 3 and 4 are more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

### 5 *Asi-sūkariko*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ<sup>1</sup> Tassa te asi uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti<sup>1</sup> so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti<sup>1</sup>

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūkariko ahosi<sup>1</sup> Pañcamaṃ<sup>1</sup>

### 6 *Satti-māgavi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sattilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ<sup>1</sup> tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti<sup>1</sup> so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti<sup>1</sup>

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe māgaviko ahosi<sup>1</sup> Chatṭhaṃ<sup>1</sup>

### 7 *Usu-kāraṇiyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ usulomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ<sup>1</sup> tassa te usū<sup>1</sup> uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti<sup>1</sup> so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti<sup>1</sup>

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi<sup>1</sup> Sattamaṃ<sup>1</sup>

### 8 *Sūci-sārathi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ<sup>1</sup> tassa tā sūciyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti<sup>1</sup> so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti<sup>1</sup>

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi<sup>1</sup> Aṭṭhamaṃ<sup>1</sup>

### 9 *Sūcako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>



2 Tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti||  
mukhe<sup>1</sup> pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti|| ure<sup>2</sup> pavisitvā  
udarato nikkhamanti|| udare<sup>3</sup> pavisitvā urūhi<sup>4</sup> nikkha-  
manti|| urūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti|| jaṅghāsu  
pavitvā padehi nikkhamanti|| So sudam attassaraṃ  
karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe sūcako  
ahosi||

Navamaṃ||

### 10 (10) *Aṇḍabharī-Gāmakūṭako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohānto addasaṃ  
kumbhaṇḍam purisaṃ vehasaṃ gacchantam||

2 So gacchanto pi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati||  
nisidanto pi tesveva aṇḍesu nisidati||

3 Tam enam gijjha pi dhanka pi kulalā pi anupatitvā  
anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti|| So sudam attassaram  
karoti||

4 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe gāmakūṭo  
ahosi|| Dasamaṃ||

Vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Atthipesi ubho Gāvaghātakā||<sup>5</sup>

Pinḍasākuniyaṃ<sup>6</sup> Nicchavorabbhi||

Asica<sup>7</sup> sūkariko Satti-māgavi||

Usu ca kārāṇiyo Suci-sārathi||<sup>8</sup>

Yo ca Sabbiyati<sup>9</sup>-sūcako hi so||<sup>10</sup>

Aṇḍabharī alu gāmakūṭako cāti||<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mukhato      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> urena      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udarena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> urumhi      <sup>5</sup> B oghātakā; S<sup>1-3</sup> ghātikā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit m      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asiṇca

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> usubbe kārāṇeko suciyānurathi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kocesiviya (S<sup>3</sup> -ya)vi      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhārī<sup>o</sup> kūṭako ti

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Kupe nimuggo paradāriko*

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayaṃ Rājagahe Veḷuvane||<sup>1</sup>

2 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sasisakaṃ<sup>2</sup> nimuggaṃ||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe pārādhāriko<sup>3</sup> ahosi||

Pathamaṃ||

12 (2) *Gūthakhādī—Dutṭhabrahmaṇo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe nimuggaṃ ubhoḥi hatthehi gūtham khādantaṃ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe brāhmaṇo ahosi|| so Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane bhikkhusanghaṃ bhattena nimantetvā doṇiyā gūthassa pūrāpetvā<sup>4</sup> etad avoca|| Aho<sup>5</sup> bhonto yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjantu ceva harantu cāti||

Dutiyaṃ||

13 (3) *Nicchavittī-aticārini*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṇi itthiṃ<sup>6</sup> vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ|| tam enaṃ<sup>7</sup> gijjhā pi dhaṅkā<sup>7</sup> pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti<sup>7</sup>|| Sāsudaṃ<sup>8</sup> aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe aticārini ahosi||

Tatiyaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Rājagahe nidānaṃ      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sisakā, S<sup>1</sup> omitting sa°

• So C; B S<sup>3</sup> para°; S<sup>1</sup> pārā°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kālāṃ ārocāpetvā      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ato

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert duggandham paṃguliṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have, as before, tamena kākā° virājenti here and further on

<sup>8</sup> B sāssudaṃ always

**14 (4) Maṅguliṭṭhi ikkhanitthi**

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthiṃ duggandhim<sup>1</sup> maṅgulim<sup>2</sup> vehāsam gacchantim|| Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dharikāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti|| Sāsudam attassaram karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe ikkhanikā ahosi||

Catuttham||

**15 (5) Okilini-Sapattāṅgarakokiri**

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthiṃ uppakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriṇiṃ vehāsam gacchantim|| Sāsudam attassaram karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi Kaliṅgarāñño<sup>3</sup> aggamahesī ahosi|| sā issāpakatā sapattim aṅgarakaṭāhena okiri||

Pañcamam||

**16 (6) Sīsachinnō-coraghātako**

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam asisakaṃ<sup>4</sup> kavandhaṃ vehāsam gacchantam|| tassa ure akkhini ceva honti mukhañ ca ||

2 Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dhankā pi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchanti vibhajenti So sudam attassaram karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe Hārīko nāma coraghātako<sup>5</sup> ahosi|| Chaṭṭham||

**17 (7) Bhikkhu**

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam bhikkhuṃ vehāsam gacchantam||

2 Tassa sanghāṭi pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā|| patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Kāyabandhanam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḍham

<sup>2</sup> C magulim

<sup>3</sup> B kaliṅka°, S<sup>1-3</sup> kaliṅgassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oghātā; S<sup>3</sup> ghato

pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam|| Kāyo pi āditto  
sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| So sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambud-  
dhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahosi|| Sattamam||

### 18 (8) *Bhikkhunī*

1 Addasam bhikkhunim vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpabhikkhunī ahosi||

Atthamam||

### 19 (9) *Sikkhamānā*

1 Addasam sikkhamānam vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpasikkhamānā ahosi||

Navamam||

### 20 (10) *Sāmaṇera*

1 Addasam sāmaṇeram vehāsam gacchantam||

2-3 Tassa saṅghāṭi pi ādittā|| pe|| pāpasāmaṇero ahosi||

Dasamam||

### 21 (11) *Sāmaṇeriyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam  
sāmaṇerim vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā||  
patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| kāyabandhanam  
pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam|| kāyo pi āditto  
sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Sāsudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Acehariyam vata  
bho abbhutam vata bho<sup>1</sup> evarūpo pi<sup>1</sup> nāma satto bhavis-  
sati<sup>2</sup> evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati|| evarūpo pi  
nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatīti||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Cakkhubhūtā  
vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| āṇābhūtā vata bhikkhave  
sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ṇassati  
vā dakkhati vā<sup>3</sup> sakkhiṃ vā karissati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissatīti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ti.

5 Pubbe pi me sã bhikkhave sãmaṇeri diṭṭhã<sup>1</sup> ahoṣi|| api-  
cãhaṃ na vyãkasĩṃ|| ahañce taṃ vyãkareyyaṃ pare ca  
me na saddaheyyuṃ|| ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesañ tam  
assa digharattaṃ abhĩtãya dukkhãya||

6 Esã bhikkhave sãmaṇeri Kassapaṣsa sammãsambud-  
dhassa pãvacane pãpasãmaṇeri ahoṣi|| sã tassa kammaṣsa  
vipãkena bahũni vassãni bahũni vassasatãni bahũni vassa-  
sahassãni bahũni vassasatasahassãni niraye pacitvã<sup>2</sup> tas-  
seva kammaṣsa vipãkãvasesena evarũpaṃ attabhãvapaṭi-  
lãbhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatĩti||

Dutiyo vaggo||

Tassuddãnaṃ||

Kũpe nimuggo hi so<sup>3</sup> pãradãriko||

Guthakhãdi ahu<sup>4</sup> duṭṭhabrãhmaṇo

Nicchavitthĩ aticãriṇi ahu||

Maṅgulitthĩ<sup>5</sup> ahu ikkhĩnitthĩ yã<sup>5</sup>

Okilĩni sapattaṅgãrokĩri<sup>6</sup>||

Sĩsacchinno<sup>7</sup> ahu coraghãtako

Bhikkhu Bhikkhuṇi Sikkhamãnã Sãmaṇero

Atha Sãmaṇeriyo Kassapaṣsa vinayasmiṃ pabbajjuṃ<sup>8</sup>||

Pãpakammaṃ karĩṃsu tãvadeti<sup>9</sup>||

Lakkhaṇa-samyuttaṃ<sup>10</sup>||

## BOOK IX OPAMMA-SAMYUTTAM

### 1 Kũtam

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavã Sãvatthĩ-  
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anãthapiṇḍikassa ārãme||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṣo bhikkhave satto diṭṭho <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccittha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hosi <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atha

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maṅgulitthiṃ alukkhĩṇiã <sup>6</sup> B oĩni okĩri

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sapacchinno <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinayassa; B pabbajjam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vãcãkammaṃ akarĩṃsu tãvade

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add samattaṃ (instead of sattamaṃ ?)

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca <sup>1</sup>||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūtāgarassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūtāṅgamā kūṭasamosaraṇā|| kūṭasamugghatā|| sabbā tā samugghātāṃ gacchanti||

4 Evam eva bhikkhave ye keci akusalā dhammā <sup>2</sup> sabbe te avijjāmūlakā <sup>3</sup> avijjāsamosaṇā|| avijjāsamugghatā|| sabbe te samugghātāṃ gacchanti||

5 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ|| Appa-mattā viharissāmāti|| Pathamaṃ <sup>4</sup>||

## 2 Nakhasikhāṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati <sup>5</sup>||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi||

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu <sup>6</sup> āropito|| yā cāyaṃ <sup>7</sup> mahāpathavī||

4 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahā pathavī, appamattako yaṃ Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu <sup>8</sup> āropito, saṅkham pi na upeti upanidhim <sup>9</sup> pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti mahāpathaviṃ upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccā jāyanti|| atha kho ete yeva bahutarā sattāye aññatra manussehi paccā jāyanti||

6 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ|| Appa-mattā viharissāmāti||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbāṃ|| Dutiyaṃ||

## 3 Kulam

1 Sāvatthi|| <sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvatthi—tatra voca—

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> akusalamūlā

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup> All the numbers are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvatthi—tatra—voca <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṃsum always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayaṃvā <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has paṃsu here <sup>9</sup> B °nidhaṃ

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, here and in the following suttas

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kāñci kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisāni tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni<sup>1</sup> honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti abhāvitā abahulikā<sup>2</sup> so suppadhaṃsiyo hoti amanussehi||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kāñci kulāni appitthikāni<sup>2</sup> bahupurisāni tāni duppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>2</sup> so duppadhaṃsiyo hoti amanussehi||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam<sup>3</sup> Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikā<sup>2</sup> yānikā<sup>2</sup> vatthukā<sup>2</sup> anuṭṭhitā paricī<sup>2</sup> susamaraddhā<sup>2</sup>ti .

Evam vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Tatiyaṃ||

#### 4 Ukka

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Yo bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam ukkhāsatam<sup>4</sup> dānaṃ dadeyya| yo majjhantikasamayam<sup>5</sup> ukkhāsatam dānaṃ dadeyya| yo vā<sup>6</sup> sāyaṇhasamayam ukkhāsatam dānaṃ dadeyya| yo vā pubbaṇhasamayam antamaso gadduhamamattam pi mettacittam<sup>7</sup> bhāveyya| yo vā majjhantikasamayam antamaso gadduhamamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya| yo vā sāyaṇhasamayam antamaso gadduhamamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya|| idaṃ tato mahapphala-taraṃ||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam . Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikā<sup>2</sup> yānikā<sup>2</sup> vatthukā<sup>2</sup> anuṭṭhitā paricī<sup>2</sup> susamaraddhā<sup>2</sup>ti

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Catutthaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> B supa° always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appatthikāni

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahuli° always

<sup>4</sup> C ukkhāsatam and ukkāsatam (two readings); B okkhāsa° always.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjhantikaṃ always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mettam° always

5 *Satti*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharatiṃṃ

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave satti<sup>1</sup> tiṇhaphalāṃṃ atha puriso āgaccheyyaṃṃ Aham imaṃ sattim<sup>2</sup> tiṇhaphalaṃṃ pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patilenissāmi<sup>3</sup> patikottissāmi pativatṭessāmitiṃṃ +

3 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhaveṃṃ bhabbo nu kho so puriso amuṃ sattim<sup>2</sup> tiṇhaphalaṃṃ pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patileneṭum patikottetum pativatṭetuntīṃṃ

No hetam bhanteṃṃ

4 Tam kissa hetuṃṃ

Asu<sup>5</sup> hi bhante satti tiṇhaphalā<sup>6</sup> na sukarā pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patileneṭum patikottetum pativatṭetumṃṃ yāvad eva ca pana so<sup>7</sup> puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assātiṃṃ

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci [bhikkhuno]<sup>8</sup> mettā cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradhāṃṃṃ Tassa ce amanusso cittam khipitabbam maññeyyaṃṃ atha kho svedha<sup>9</sup> amanusso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assaṃṃ

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbamṃṃ Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradhātīṃṃṃ Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbam tiṃṃṃ Pañcamam

6 *Dhanuggaho*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharatiṃṃ

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro dalhadhammā dhanug-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattim

<sup>2</sup> B satti

<sup>3</sup> B paṭi<sup>o</sup> always; C olenissāmi

+ B paṭi<sup>o</sup> always; S<sup>1-3</sup> okotthi<sup>o</sup> ovatṭhi<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>5</sup> B assu

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattim<sup>o</sup> phalam

<sup>7</sup> B omits so, S<sup>1</sup> ca, S<sup>3</sup> pana

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sveva; S<sup>3</sup> suveva



gahā sikkhitā<sup>1</sup> katahatthā katupāsanā catuddisā t̥hitā assu.

3 Atha puriso āgaccheyya<sup>2</sup> Alam imesaṃ catunnaṃ dalhadhammaṇaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānaṃ catuddisā kaṇḍe khitte appatit̥hite pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āharissāmi<sup>3</sup>.

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alam vacanāyā ti

5 Ekassa ce pi bhante dalhadhammassa dhanuggahassa sikkhitassa katahatthassa katupāsanassa kaṇḍaṃ khittam appatit̥hitam pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āhareyya javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alam vacanāyā . Ko pana vādo catunnaṃ dalhadhammaṇaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānanti<sup>5</sup> .

6 Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo<sup>2</sup> yathā ca<sup>3</sup> candimasūriyānaṃ javo tato sīghatāro , yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā<sup>4</sup> candimasuriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti tāsaṃ devatānaṃ javo<sup>5</sup> tato sīghataraṃ āyusaṅkhāra khyanti<sup>6</sup> .

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ Appamattā viharissāmāti Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabanti

Chattham.

## 7 Aṇi

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati

2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Dasārahānaṃ Ānako<sup>7</sup> nāma mudin̄go ahosi

3 Tassa Dasārahā Ānake<sup>8</sup> ghaṭite aññaṃ añiṃ odahimsu<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> and C; B susikkhitā always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add yo      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> devatānaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here: tato si(S<sup>1</sup> di-)ghatāro yathāca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathāca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā candimasuriyānaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> canāma-purisaṇaṃ-) purato dhāvanti tāsaṃ devatānaṃ javo

<sup>6</sup> B diyyanti

<sup>7</sup> C Ānako

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dasārahānaṃ phāḷito phāḷito

ahu kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ Ānakassa mudiṅgassa poruṇaṃ pokkharaphalakam antaradhāyi <sup>1</sup> āṇisaṅghāto va avasissī<sup>2</sup>||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatam addhānaṃ<sup>3</sup>||

5 Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhī-ratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā tesu bhaññaṃānesu na sussusissanti<sup>4</sup>, <sup>2</sup> na sotam odahissanti, na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti<sup>5</sup>|| na ca te dhamme uggaheṭabbam pariya-puṇitabbam maññissanti<sup>6</sup>||

6 Ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā citta-kkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvaka-bhāsītā<sup>7</sup> tesu bhaññaṃānesu sussusissanti sotam odahissanti aññācittam upaṭṭhāpes-santi, te dhamme uggaheṭabbam pariya-puṇitabbam maññi-ssanti<sup>8</sup>|| Evam eva tesam bhikkhave suttantānaṃ tathā-gatabhāsītānaṃ gambhīrānaṃ gambhīratthānaṃ lokutta-rānaṃ <sup>3</sup> suññatapaṭisaññuttānaṃ antaradhānaṃ bhavis-sati<sup>9</sup>||

7 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam

Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññaṃānesu sussu-sissāma sotam odahissāma aññācittam upaṭṭhāpessāma, te ca dhamme uggaheṭabbam pariya-puṇitabbam maññissā-māti<sup>10</sup>||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti<sup>11</sup>|| Sattamaṃ<sup>12</sup>||

### 8 *Kaliṅgaro*

1 Evam me suttaṃ, ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ.

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun<sup>1</sup>||

Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>2</sup>||

3 Kaliṅgarūpadhānā <sup>5</sup> bhikkhave etarahi Licchavi viha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odhāyati

<sup>2</sup> B sussissanti always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lokuttara here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 2 Tatra—voca—

<sup>5</sup> B kaliṅka°

ranti appamattā ātāpino upāsanasmim<sup>1</sup> ||<sup>1</sup> Tesam rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ ||

4 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ Licchavi sukhumālā mudutaluṇaḥatthapādā || te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu<sup>2</sup> yāva sūriyuggamanā<sup>3</sup> seyyaṃ kappessanti ||<sup>4</sup> Tesam rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ ||

5 Kālīngarūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmiṃ ||<sup>5</sup> Tesam Māro pāpimā na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ ||

6 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ bhikkhū sukhumālā mudutaluṇaḥatthapādā || te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu yāva sūriyuggamanā seyyaṃ kappessanti ||<sup>6</sup> Tesam Māro pāpimā lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ ||

7 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ ||<sup>7</sup> Kālīngarūpadhānā viharissāma appamattā ātāpino padhānasmiṃ ||<sup>8</sup> Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti ||<sup>9</sup> Aṭṭhāmaṃ ||

## 9 Nāgo

1 Sāvattthiyam ārāme<sup>1</sup> ||<sup>5</sup>

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu ativeḷaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati<sup>2</sup> tam enaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu ||<sup>3</sup> Māyasmā<sup>7</sup> ativeḷaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati ||

3 So bhikkhu vuccamāno evaṃ āha ||<sup>4</sup> Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti ||<sup>5</sup> kim aṅgaṃ paṇāhanti ||<sup>8</sup>

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkamimsu ||<sup>6</sup> pe ||<sup>9</sup> nisīdīmsu ||<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> padhāsmim

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ohanādisu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suriyassugg<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> B kappissanti always

<sup>5</sup> Complete in B

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> māvāyasmā always

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> and C anga<sup>o</sup> (without ṃ) always

<sup>9</sup> Complete in B

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>1</sup> Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelam kulāni upasaṅkamati<sup>2</sup> tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu Māyasmā ativelam kulāni upasaṅkamati<sup>3</sup> So bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> bhikkhūhi vuccamāno evam āha<sup>5</sup> Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbam maññissanti<sup>6</sup> kim angam panāhan ti<sup>7</sup>

6 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave araṇṇāyatane mahāsarasi tam nāgā upanissāya viharanti<sup>8</sup> te tam sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamulālam<sup>9</sup> abbhuggahetvā<sup>10</sup> suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā akaddamam saṃkharitvā<sup>11</sup> ajjhoharanti<sup>12</sup> Tesam tam vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca<sup>13</sup> na ca tato-nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham<sup>14</sup>

7. Tesaṇṇeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānam anu-sikkhamānā taruṇā bhiṅkacchāpā tam<sup>15</sup> sarasim ogāhetvā bhisamulālam abbhuggahetvā na suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā sakaddamam saṃkharitvā ajjhoharanti<sup>16</sup> Tesam tam neva vaṇṇāya ceva hoti na balāya tato nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham<sup>17</sup>

8 Evam eva kho<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave idha therā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaçivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti<sup>19</sup> Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti<sup>20</sup> tesam gihī pasannā kāraṃ karonti<sup>21</sup> te tam lābham agadhītā<sup>22</sup> amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaṭiṇā paribbhuñjanti<sup>23</sup> Tesam tam vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca na ca tato-nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchatali maraṇattam vā dukkham<sup>24</sup>

9 Tesaṇṇeva kho pana bhikkhave therānam bhikkhūnam anusikkhamānā navā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaçivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti<sup>25</sup>

10 Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti<sup>26</sup> tesam gihī pasannā

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> emulālam

<sup>3</sup> So C, B abbuhetvā, S<sup>1-3</sup> adhoetvā; both always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okhāditvā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te nam

<sup>6</sup> B vo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ogathitā always

kāraṃ karonti, te taṃ lābhaṃ gadhitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇapaṇṇā paribhuñjanti. Tesāṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya, te tatonidanaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ va dukkaṃ.

11 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam. Agadhitaṃ amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaṇṇā lābhaṃ<sup>2</sup> paribhuñjissānā ti. Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. Navamaṃ.

### 10 *Bilāro*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati.<sup>3</sup>

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ativeლაṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjati, taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu. Māyasmā ativeლაṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjiti.

3 So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamaṇo na viramati.<sup>4</sup>

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamaṃsu, pe, Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ.<sup>5</sup>

5 Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu ativeლაṃ kulesu cārit-tam āpajjati, taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu Māyasmā ativeლაṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjiti. So bhikkhūhi vucca-maṇo na viramatiti.

6 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave bilāro sandhisamalasaṅ-katīre<sup>6</sup> thito ahosi mudumūsī<sup>7</sup> maggayamāno.<sup>8</sup> Ya-dāyaṃ mudumūsī gocarāya pakkamissati<sup>9</sup> tattheva naṃ gahetvā khādissānīti.

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave mudumūsī gocarāya pakkami<sup>10</sup> taṃ enaṃ bilāro gahetvā sahasā saṅkharitvā<sup>11</sup> ajjhohari. Tassa mudumūsī antam pi khādi antagaṇaṃ pi khādi so

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B taṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvatti—ārāme—

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ramati always

<sup>5</sup> Complete in B

<sup>6</sup> So C; B °tīre; S<sup>1-3</sup> °tīre

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °musiṃ; S<sup>3</sup> °musi; C mudum°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yaga(or ha?)māno; S<sup>3</sup> gayhamāno

<sup>9</sup> B patikkam°

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakkāmi

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asaṅkhādītā

tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ pi nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ pi dukkhaṃ ॥

8 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ va piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi ॥

9 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā ॥ tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti ॥ so rāgānudhamasena cittena maraṇaṃ vā nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ॥

10 Maraṇañhetam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye<sup>1</sup> yo sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati ॥ maraṇamattañhetam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yadidaṃ aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpajjati ॥ yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati ॥

11 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ ॥

Rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena upatthitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavissamāti ॥

Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti ॥ Dasamaṃ ॥

## 11 *Singālaka* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ॥<sup>2</sup>

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamaṃ siṅgālassa vassamānassāti ॥

Evaṃ bhante ॥

3 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasingālo<sup>3</sup> ukkaṇṇakena<sup>4</sup> nāma rogaḍātena phuṭṭho<sup>5</sup> ॥ S yena yena icchati tena tena gacchati ॥ yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha tiṭṭhati ॥ yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha nisidati ॥ yattha yattha

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvatthi—tatra—voca

<sup>3</sup> B omits jara° always

<sup>4</sup> B ukkaṇḍakena ; S<sup>1</sup> okkaṇṇakena ; S<sup>3</sup> ogakkaṇṇakena  
(See Lābhasakkāra sutta 8)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puṭṭho

icchatī tattha tattha nippajjati|| sitako pi naṃ vāto upa-  
vāyati||

4 Sādhū khvassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yaṃ idhekacco sakyaput-  
tiyapatinño evarūpaṃ pi attabhāvatilābhaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṃve-  
diyetha ||<sup>3</sup>

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Appa-  
mattā viharissāmāti||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Ekādasamaṃ||

## 12 *Singāla* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayam  
singālassa vassamānassāti||

Evam bhante

3 Siyā kho bhikkhave tasmiṃ jarasiṅgāle yā kāci  
kataññutā kataveditā na tveva idhekacce sakyaputtiya-  
patinño<sup>4</sup> pi yā<sup>5</sup> kāci kataññutā kataveditā||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ||<sup>6</sup> Ka-  
taññuno bhavissāma katavedino amhesu appakam pi  
katam mā nasissatīti<sup>7</sup> Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitab-  
banti Dvādasamaṃ||

Opamma samyuttam||<sup>8</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ ||<sup>9</sup>

Kūṭam Nakhasikhaṃ Kulam||

Ukkā Satti<sup>10</sup> Danuggaho||

Āṇi<sup>11</sup> Kaliṅgaro Nāgo||

Bilāro<sup>12</sup> dve Siṅgālā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho tassa <sup>2</sup> B attabhāvaṃ<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> opatilābho

<sup>3</sup> B ovediyeva <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okacco opatinño <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> siyā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here appamattā viharissāmāti evaṃ bhik-  
khave sikkhitabbaṃ

<sup>7</sup> B na ca no amhesu appakam pi katam panasissatīti

<sup>8</sup> B opama<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> add atthamaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassud<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> B Ukkāsataṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> osanti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aṇi; S<sup>3</sup> aṇi

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bilā(S<sup>3</sup> -lā-)ram

## BOOK X BHIKKHU SAMŸUTTAM

1 *Kolito*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||<sup>1</sup>

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno bhikkhū āmanesi|| āvuso bhikkhaveti||

āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosum||

3 āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca|| Idha mayhaṃ āvuso rahogatassa patisallinassa evaṃ<sup>2</sup> cetaso parivittakko udapādi|| Ariyo tuṇḥibhāvo ariyo tuṇḥibhāvo ti vuccati|| Katamo nu kho ariyo tuṇḥibhāvo ti||

4 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| Ayaṃ vuccati ariyo tuṇḥibhāvoti||

5 So khvāhaṃ āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||<sup>3</sup> tassa mayhaṃ āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho maṃ āvuso<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā iddhiyā upasānka-mitvā etad avoca|| Moggallāna Moggallāna mā brāhmaṇa ariyaṃ tuṇḥibhāvaṃ paṃādo|| Ariye tuṇḥibhāve cittaṃ saṇṭhappehi|| ariye tuṇḥibhāve cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi||<sup>5</sup> ariye tuṇḥibhāve cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||<sup>6</sup> Yaṃ hi taṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekam<sup>o</sup> sāvattiyaṃ only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etaṃ <sup>3</sup> B viharim <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso maṃ

<sup>5</sup> So C; S<sup>1-3</sup> ekodi; B ekodibhāvaṃ <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihāsim



āvuso sammāvadamanō vadeyya||| Satthārā anuggahito <sup>1</sup> sāvako mahābhiññatam <sup>2</sup> patto ti|| mamantaṃ sammāvadamanō vadeyya satthārā anuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti||| Pathamam|||<sup>3</sup>

## 2 Upatisso

1 Sāvatti nidānam|||<sup>4</sup>

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āvuso bhikkhave ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa pacassosum|||

3 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca||| Idha<sup>5</sup> mayham āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallinassa etaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi||| Atthi nu kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ|| yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Natthi kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ|| yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca||| Satthu pi te <sup>6</sup> āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

5 Satthu pi kho me <sup>7</sup> āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ <sup>8</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Apī ca me evam assa mā <sup>9</sup> mahesakkho <sup>10</sup> vata bho satthā antarahito mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| Sa ce hi Bhagavā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satthāranug<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> So B and C; S<sup>1-3</sup> obhiññatam

<sup>3</sup> All the numbers are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Sāvatti—ārāme—

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> C inserts kho

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na up<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahe(S<sup>1</sup> -ho-)sakko

6 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa<sup>1</sup> dīgharattam ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā||

7 Tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa satthu pi vipariṇāmañ-ñathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-pāyasāti||

Dutiyaṃ||

### 3 Ghaṭo

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||<sup>2</sup>

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca<sup>3</sup> Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno Rājagṛhe viharanti Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ekavihāre||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Moggallānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi||<sup>5</sup>

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-taṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ etad avoca|| Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Moggallāna indriyāni|| parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| santena nunāyasmā<sup>6</sup> Mahā-Moggallāno ajja<sup>7</sup> vihārena vihāsīti||

Olārikena khvāhaṃ āvuso ajja vihārena<sup>8</sup> vihāsiṃ|| api ca me ahosi dhammikathāti||

5 Kena saddhim panāyasmato<sup>9</sup> Mahā-Moggallānassa ahosi dhammikathāti||

Bhagavatā kho me āvuso saddhim ahosi dhammi-kathāti||

6 Dūre<sup>10</sup> kho āvuso Bhagavā etarahi Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| Kim nu kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅkami|| udāhu Bhagavā āyasman-taṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ iddhiyā upasaṅkamīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit °ssa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvatti—ārāme

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add nivāsetvā

<sup>5</sup> Abbreviated in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nuna āyo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avijjā

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vihārena

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panāvuso

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add na

7 Na khvāham āvuso Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅkamim|| na pi maṃ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkami||| Api ca me yāvataḥ Bhagavā ettāvataḥ dibbacakkhu visujjhi<sup>1</sup> dibbā ca sotadhātu||<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato pi yāvataḥmaṃ ettavataḥ dibbacakkhu<sup>3</sup> visujjhi dibbā ca sotadhātūti|||<sup>4</sup>

8 Yathā katham paṇāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa Bhagavatā saddhim ahoṣi dhammikathāti|||

9 Idhāham āvuso Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||| Āradhaviṛiyo āradhaviṛiyoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvataḥ nu kho bhante āradhaviṛiyo hotīti|||

10 Evaṃ vutte āvuso maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||| Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati||<sup>5</sup> kāmaṃ taca ca nahāru<sup>6</sup> ca atthi ca avasussatu||<sup>7</sup> sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ||| Yaṃ tam purisaṭhāmena purisaṇṇaviṛiyena purisaṇṇaparakkamaṇa pattaṃ|| na taṃ apāpūṇitvā viṛiyassa saṇṭhānam<sup>8</sup> bhaviṣṣatīti||| Evaṃ kho Moggallāna āradhaviṛiyo hotīti|||

11 Evaṃ eva<sup>9</sup> kho me<sup>10</sup> āvuso Bhagavatā saddhim ahoṣi dhammikathāti|||

12 Seyyathāpi āvuso Himavato pabbataṛājaṣṣa paṛittā paṣāṇasaṅkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||<sup>11</sup> evaṃ eva kho<sup>12</sup> mayaṃ āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||<sup>13</sup> Āyasmā hi Mahā-Moggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ākaṅkhamāno kappam titttheyyāti|||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso mahatīyā loṇaḡhaṭṭāya paṛittā loṇasaṅkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||<sup>14</sup> evaṃ eva mayaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °cakkhum; S<sup>1-3</sup> visuddhi, or (S<sup>3</sup>) visucci

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dhātuyā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dibbam cakkhum

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dibbāca(S<sup>3</sup> -kkhu-)sotadhātuhi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °tīti <sup>6</sup> B nhāru <sup>7</sup> B avasissatu; S<sup>1</sup> avassatu

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṇṭhānam <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>10</sup> B omits kho me

<sup>11</sup> So B and C; S<sup>1-3</sup> upanikkhepanamattāya

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> as before without ṃ

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> as B and C here and further on

14 Āyasmā hi<sup>1</sup> Sariputto Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena  
thomito vaṇṇito<sup>2</sup> pasattho<sup>3</sup>||

Sāriputto va paññāya<sup>4</sup> silenupasamena ca||  
So pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> eso<sup>6</sup> paramo siyāti<sup>7</sup>||

15 Iti hete<sup>4</sup> ubho mahānāgā aññamaññaṃ<sup>5</sup> subhāsitaṃ  
sulapitaṃ<sup>6</sup> samanumodimsūti<sup>7</sup>||  
Tatiyaṃ<sup>8</sup>||

#### 4 Nava

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati<sup>7</sup>||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu  
pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā<sup>8</sup>  
appossukko tuṇhibhūto saṅkāsāyati<sup>9</sup>|| na bhikkhūnaṃ  
veyyāccam karoti cīvarakārasamaye<sup>10</sup>||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkamimsu<sup>11</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu<sup>12</sup>||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etad avocum<sup>13</sup>|| Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu  
pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā  
appossukko tuṇhibhūto saṅkāsāyati<sup>14</sup>|| na bhikkhūnaṃ  
veyyāvaccam karoti cīvarakārasamaye ti<sup>15</sup>||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi<sup>16</sup>||  
Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena tam bhikkhum āman-  
tehi Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti<sup>17</sup>||

6 Evam bhanteti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā  
yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami<sup>18</sup> upasaṅkamitvā tam bhik-  
khum etad avoca<sup>19</sup>|| Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti<sup>20</sup>||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno  
paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>21</sup> upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>22</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here Mahā-Moggallāno; S<sup>3</sup> Mahā erased

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by B <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etāva <sup>4</sup> B pate

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññassa <sup>6</sup> Omitted by B <sup>7</sup> Sāvatti—ārāme—

<sup>8</sup> B pavisetvā always <sup>9</sup> C saṅkatāyati

<sup>10</sup> Abbreviated in S<sup>1-3</sup>

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tam bhikkhum Bhagavā etad avoca||| Saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto<sup>1</sup> vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṇhi-bhūto saṅkasāyasi<sup>2</sup> na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccam karosi civarakārasamayeti|||

Aham pi kho bhante sakaṃ kiccaṃ karomīti|||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetoparivittakam aññāya bhikkhū ānantesi||| Mā kho tumhe bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno vjjhāyittha|| Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmaabhi akicchalaabhi akasira-lābhi||| Yassacatthāya kalaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiñña<sup>3</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||

Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabha|| na yidaṃ appena thāmasā|| nibbānaṃ adhigantabbaṃ|| sabbadukkhapamocanaṃ<sup>4</sup> 1 ||

Ayaṃ ca daharo bhikkhu|| ayam uttamapuriso<sup>5</sup>|| dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā<sup>6</sup> Māraṃ savāhananti|| 2 ||

Catuttham|||

### 5 Sujāto

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati<sup>7</sup>|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sujāto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā ayasantaṃ Sujātaṃ dūrato va<sup>8</sup> agacchantam||| Disvāna bhikkhū ānantesi|||

4 Ubhayenevāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto sobhati vata<sup>9</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B piṇḍapātaṃ here and elsewhere

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits oṣi; S<sup>1</sup> has oṣim      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya as before

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbagantha(S<sup>3</sup> adds -bba-)ppamocanaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> amuttamapuriso      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chetvā always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthi—      <sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

Yañ ca abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato||| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|||

Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ujubhūtena cetasā||  
vippayutto<sup>2</sup> visaññutto|| anupādāya nibbūto||  
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti|||

Pañcamaṃ|||

### 6 Bhaddi

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati<sup>3</sup>|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Lakunṭakabhaddiyo<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭakabhaddiyaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ||| Disvāna bhikkhū amantesi|||

4 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ bhikkhum āgacchantaṃ dubbhaṇṇaṃ duddassikaṃ<sup>5</sup> okoṭṭimakaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paribhūtarūpanti|||

Evamaṃ bhante|||

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā samāpannapubbā|| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ<sup>6</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|||

Hamsā koñcā<sup>7</sup> mayūra ca|| hatthiyo pasadā<sup>8</sup> migā||  
Sabbe siḥassa bhāyanti|| natthi kāyasmaṃ tulyatā|| 1 ||

Evam eva manussesu|| dāhara ce pi paññavā||

So hi tattha mahā hoti|| neva bālo sariravāti|| 2 ||

Chatṭham|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vippamutto

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvatti—ārāme—

<sup>4</sup> B lakunṭaka°

<sup>5</sup> B duddasikaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmacariyaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kuñcā

<sup>8</sup> So B; S<sup>1</sup> pasā; S<sup>3</sup> pasavā; C pasadamigāti . . . pasatamigā

7 *Visākho*

1 Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> || ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Visākho pañcālaputto upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammikāya kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya<sup>2</sup> anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha samayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upatṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi ||

4 Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti ||

5 Āyasmā bhante Visākho pañcālaputto upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhā pañcālaputtā āmantesi || Sādhū sādhū Visākha || sādhū kho tvam Visākha bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī || pe || atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti ||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā || Idam vātvā<sup>3</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā ||

No bhāsamānaṃ jānanti || missam bālehi paṇḍitaṃ ||  
bhāsamānaṃ jānanti || desentaṃ amatam padam || 1 ||

Bhāsaya jotaye dhammam || paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam ||  
subhāsita dhajā isayo || dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti || 2 ||

Sattamaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B visatṭhāya

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na

8 *Nando*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||<sup>1</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Nando Bhagavato mātucchāputto ākoṭitāni<sup>2</sup> paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpitvā<sup>3</sup> akkkini añjetvā acceham pattaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||

2 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Na kho te taṃ Nanda patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa|| yaṃ tvam ākoṭitāni paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpeyyāsi akkhini ca añjeyyāsi acchaṇca pattaṃ dhāreyyāsi|| || Evam kho te Nanda patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa|| yaṃ tvam araṇṇako ca<sup>4</sup> assasi|| piṇḍapātiko ca paṃsukuliko ca|| kāmesu ca anapekkho vihareyyasiti|| ||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|| ||

Kadāhaṃ Nandaṃ passeyyaṃ||

Araṇṇaṃ paṃsukūlikam||

Aññātuñchena<sup>5</sup> yāpentaṃ||

Kāmesu anapekkhinanti||<sup>6</sup>

5 Atha kho āyasmā Nando aparena samayena āraṇṇako ca<sup>7</sup> piṇḍapātiko ca<sup>8</sup> paṃsukūliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihaṇsīti|| || Aṭṭhamam|| ||

9 *Tisso*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|| ||<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sāvattthi—ārāme—

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ā(S<sup>3</sup> a- here only)koṭita° always

<sup>3</sup> B pārūp° always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va

<sup>5</sup> So C; B °tuñchena; S<sup>1-3</sup> °tumjāya

<sup>6</sup> So B and C; S<sup>1</sup> °pekkhitanti; S<sup>3</sup> pekkhitabbanti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāsi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert āsi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthi—ārāme—



2 Atha kho āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ||<sup>1</sup>

3 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Tissam etad avoca||  
Kiṃ nu kho tvam<sup>2</sup> Tissa ekam antam nisinnō dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ti||

4 Tathā hi pana mam bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sannitodakena saṅjambharim akaṃsūti||

5 Tathā hi pana tvam Tissa vattā no ca vacanakkhamo||

6 Na kho te taṃ Tissa paṭirūpaṃ kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam<sup>3</sup> vattā no vacanakkhamo|| Etam kho te Tissa paṭirūpaṃ kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam vattā assa<sup>4</sup> vacanakkhamo eā ti||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā||<sup>5</sup>

Kiṃ nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi||

Akodho Tissa te varaṃ||

Kodhamānam akkhavinayatthamhi||<sup>6</sup>

Tissa brahmacariyaṃ vussatiti||

Navamaṃ||

### 10 Theranāmo||

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Theranā-mako ekavihāri ceva hoti ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| So eko gāmaṃ piṇḍaya pavisati|| eko patikkamati eko raho nisīdati eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti||

3 Atha sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅka-

<sup>1</sup> B vattayamāno always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kinatvaṃ (or kintvaṃ)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yata(or yat)tvam here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vattāca assasi    <sup>5</sup> Abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>6</sup> B akkhi<sup>o</sup>

mimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ|| Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu Thera-nāmakō ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi|| Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Theram bhikkhum āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera āmantetīti||

Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Thero tenupasaṅkami||

6 Upasaṅkhamitvā āyasantam Theram etad avoca|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera amantetīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Thero tassa bhikkhuno paṭis-sutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami||

7 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasantam Theram Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> etad avoca . . . Saccam kira tvam Thera ekavi-hārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

Evam bhante||

9 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam Thera<sup>2</sup> ekavihārī ekavi-hārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti . . .

10 Idhāham bhante eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisāmi|| eko paṭikkamāmi|| eko raho nisīdāmi|| eko caṅkamaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> adhiṭṭhāmi|| Evam khvāhaṃ bhante ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

10 Attheso Thera ekavihāro neso natthīti vadāmi|| Api ca Thera yathā ekavihāro vitthārena<sup>4</sup> paripuṇṇo hoti taṃ suṇāhi sādhuṇaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho . . . pe.

11 Kathaṃ ca Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti|| Idha Thera yaṃ atitaṃ tam pahīnaṃ|| yaṃ anāgataṃ tam paṭinissatṭhaṃ|| paccuppannesu ca attabhā-vapaṭilābhesu<sup>5</sup> chandarāgo suppaṭivinito|| Evam kho Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hotīti||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> caṅkamaṇaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B vitthāratarena always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attalābhappaṭilābhesu

12 Idam avoca Bhagavaṃ idam vatvāna <sup>1</sup> Sugato athā-  
param etad avoca satthāṃṃṃ

Sabbābhibuṃ sabbaviduṃ sunedhamṃ  
sabbesu dhammesu anupalittamṃ 1 ṃ  
Sabbamjaham taṇhakkhaye <sup>2</sup> vimuttamṃ  
tam ahaṃ naram ekavīhārīti [brūmīti 3]ṃ 2 ṃ

Dasamaṃṃṃ

### 11 Kappino

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatiṃṃṃ+  
2 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Kappino yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkamiṃṃṃ  
3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasantam Mahā-Kappinaṃ  
dūrato va āgacchantamṃ 1  
4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃṃ Passatha no tumhe  
bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantam odātakam <sup>5</sup> tanu-  
kam tuṅganāsikantiṃṃṃ  
Evam bhanteṃṃṃ  
5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānu-  
bhāvoṃṃṃ Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā <sup>6</sup> tena bhik-  
khunā asamāpannapubbāṃṃṃ Yassa catthāya kulaputtā  
sammad eva agārasinā anagāriyam pabbajantiṃṃ tad anut-  
taram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā <sup>7</sup> sacchi katvā upasampajja viharatītiṃṃṃ  
6 Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā ca <sup>8</sup> Sugato athā-  
param etad avoca satthāṃṃṃ

Khattiyo settho jane tasmiṃṃṃ ye gottapaṭisārino <sup>9</sup>  
Vijjācaraṇa sampannoṃṃṃ so settho devamanuseṃṃṃ 1 ṃ  
Divā tapati ādiecoṃṃṃ rattiṃṃṃ <sup>10</sup> ābhāti candimāṃṃṃ  
Sannaddho khattiyo tapatiṃṃṃ jhāyi tapati brāhmaṇoṃṃṃ  
Atha sabbamahorattiṃṃṃ Buddho tapati tejasāti <sup>6</sup>ṃ 2 ṃ

Ekādasamaṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> na omitted as usual by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B taṇhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthi—ārāme— <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odātam

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya <sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °paṭisārano (or—to) <sup>10</sup> B ratti <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

12 *Sahāya*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||<sup>1</sup>

2 Atha kho dve bhikkhū sahāyakā āyasmato Mahā-Kappinassa saddhivihārikā<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasañkamimsu||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchante||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave ete dve bhikkhū sahāyake āgacchante Kappinassa<sup>3</sup> saddhivihārino ti||

Evam bhante

5 Ete kho te bhikkhū mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā|| Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tehi bhikkhūhi asamāpannapubbā|| Yassa catthiya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>4</sup> sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Idam vtvāna<sup>5</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca sattthā||

Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū, cīrarattaṃ sametikā ||<sup>6</sup> sameti nesam saddhammo|| dhamme buddhappavedite||<sup>7</sup>

Suvinitā<sup>8</sup> Kappinena|| dhamme ariyappavedite|| 1 || dhārenti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti|| 2 ||

Dvādasamaṃ||

[Nidāna-vaggo niṭṭhito]<sup>9</sup>

Bhikkhu-sam̐yuttaṃ samattaṃ||<sup>10</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ||

Kolito Upatissō<sup>11</sup> ca|| Ghaṭo cāpi pavuccati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Sāvattthi—ārame—

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ovihārino

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 mahā-kap°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add ya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit na

<sup>6</sup> So B and C; S<sup>1</sup>-3 samāhitā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhammo(S<sup>1</sup> -e) buddhapamodito (S<sup>1</sup>-3 -vedito)

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 onīto

<sup>9</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit samattaṃ

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Sāriputto

Navo Sujāto Bhaddhī ca<sup>1</sup> Visākho<sup>2</sup> Nando Tisso ca<sup>3</sup>  
Theranāmo<sup>3</sup> ca Kappino<sup>3</sup> Sahāyena ca dvādasāti<sup>4</sup>

Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako<sup>5</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>6</sup>

Nidānābhisamaya Dhātu<sup>7</sup>

Anamataggena Kassapaṃ<sup>8</sup>

Sakkāra—Rāhula—Lakkhaṇa<sup>9</sup>

Opamma—Bhikkhunā vago dutiyo tena vuccati ti<sup>10</sup>

Nidāna-vagga-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ<sup>11</sup>

[Dasabalaselappabbhavā nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā  
atthaṅgamasalilā jīnavacananaṭṭi ciraṃ vahaṭṭi ti—]<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here bhikkhū dve va (or ca) sahāyakāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Visākhāneti vissuto <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> therā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kappino ca sahāya ca suttantā dvādasā ete sam-  
buddhena pakāsītā—

<sup>5</sup> All this from Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako is in B only

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

## APPENDIX.



## APPENDIX.

In the following indices, the several Samyuttas distributed into their numerical, not alphabetical order, are designated by the hereunder numbers and abbreviations :—

- XII. Nid. = Nidāna Samyuttaṃ
- XIII. Abh. = Abhisamaya Samyuttaṃ
- XIV. Dhā. = Dhātu Samyuttaṃ
- XV. An. = Anamatagga Samyuttaṃ
- XVI. Kas. = Kassapa Samyuttaṃ
- XVII. Lābh. = Lābhasakkara Samyuttaṃ
- XVIII. Rā. = Rāhula Samyuttaṃ
- XIX. Lak. = Lakkhana Samyuttaṃ
- XX. Op. = Opama Samyuttaṃ
- XXI. Bhi = Bhikkhu Samyuttaṃ

The arabic numbers following these indications relate to the suttas of each Samyutta, pointing out the place occupied by the Sutta in the Samyutta, without discrimination of chapters.

### I.

#### INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

The qualifications which were not borrowed from the text are included between [            ]

Aciravati nadi, XIII. Abh. 3, 4 | Ajātasattu Kumāro, XVII.  
Acelo (S. Kassapa) | Lābh. 36



- Ajātasattu Vedchiputto [rājā], XX. Op. 8
- Ajita [titthiyo], XII. Nid. 31
- Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (S. Jetavana)
- Anuruddho āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVI. Kas. 6
- Appiyā (S. Suppiyā)
- Abbhijiko (or Ābhijjiko) bhikkhu Anuruddhassa saddhivihāri, XVI. Kas. 6
- Ānako mundinga, XX. Op. 7
- Anando āyasmā, XII. Nid. 24, 25, 60, 66, 68; XIV. Dhā. 15; XVII. Lābh. 30; XVI. Kas. 6, 11; XXI. Bhi. 2
- Isipatana Migadāya, XII. Nid. 67
- Upavāno āyasmā, XII. Nid. 26
- Upāli āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
- Uppalavannā bhikkhunī, XVII. Lābh. 24
- Kakusandho bhagavā . . . sambuddho, XII. Nid. 9; XV. An. 20
- Kaccēyano (or Kaccēno) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 15; XIV. Dhā. 13
- Kaccēyanagotto āyasmā, XII. Nid. 15
- Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 11, 12
- Kammāsadammanī nigaman, XII. Nid. 60, 66
- Kalandakanivāpa (S. Veluvana)
- Kalingarājā, XIX. Lak. 15
- Kalingarañño agganahesi, XIX. Lak. 15
- Kassapo bhagavā-sambuddho, XII. Nid. 9; XV. An. 20
- Kassapo (Acela-) [brāhmaṇo?] āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 17
- Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVI. Kas. 1-13
- Kaḷarakhattiyo bhikkhu, XII. Nid. 32
- Kiṇṇaka (S. Giṇṇaka)
- Kurū [manussa], XII. Nid. 60, 66
- Kūtāgārasālā (Mahāvano Vesāliyam), XX. Op. 8. Bhi. 7
- Koṭṭhito (Mahā-) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 67
- Konāgamano bhagavā sambuddho, XII. Nid. 8; XV. An. 20
- Kosambi nagara, XII. Nid. 68
- Khujjuttarā upāsikā, XVII. Lābh. 24
- Khemā bhikkhunī, XVII. Lābh. 24
- Gaṇḍā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
- Giṇṇakūṭapabbata (Rajagaha), XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 1-20; XVII. Lābh. 35; XIX. Lak. 1-21
- Giṇṇakāvasathā [desa], XII. Nid. 45
- Gotamo bhagavā sambuddho, XII. Nid. 10

- Ghositārāma (Kosambiyam), XII. Nid. 68
- Citto gahapati, XVII. Labh. 23
- Jambudīpa [desa], XV. An. 1
- Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 47
- Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma, XII. Nid. 1-16, 18-23, 25-41, 46-59, 61-65, 69, 71-93; XIII. Abh. 1-11; XIV. Dhā. 1 10, 11, 12, 14, 16-21, 22 39; XV. An. 1-7, 9, 11-12, 14-19; XVI. Kas. 1, 3, 4, 9, 10, 13; XVII. Lābh. 1-30; XVIII. Rā. 1-22; XIX. Op. 2-7, 9-12; XXI. Bhi. 1-6, 8-9, 11-12
- Ñātika [gāma?], XII. Nid. 45; XIV. Dhā. 13
- Timbaruko paribbājako, XII. Nid. 18
- Tivarā manussā, XV. An. 20
- Tisso āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 9
- Tisso [Kassapassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
- Thullatissā bhikkhunī, XVI. Kas. 10
- Thullanandā bhikkhunī, XVI. Kas. 11
- Thero bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 10
- Dakkhiṇāgiri, XVI. Kas. 11
- Dasārahā [khattiyā], XX. Op. 7
- Devadatto bhikkhu, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVII. Lābh. 31-36
- Nando bhagavato mātucchaputto, XXI. Bhi. 8
- Nandamātā (S. Veḷukandakiyā)
- Nārado āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
- Nālandā [desa], XVI. Kas. 11
- Pañcālaputto (S. Visakho)
- Paviṭṭho (or Saviṭṭho?) XII. Nid. 68
- Pācinavaṃso pabbato, XV. An. 20
- Pāveyyakā bhikkhū, XV. An. 13
- Puṇṇo āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
- Phagguno (Moli- or Moliya-) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 12, 32
- Bahuputtaka - cetiya, XVI. Kas. 11
- Barāṇasī (S. Isipatana)
- Brahmaloka, XII. Nid. 70
- Bhaṇḍo bhikkhu Ānandassa saddhivihāri, XVI. Kas. 6
- Bharadvājjo [Kassapassa budhdhassa agga-sāvako], XV. An. 20
- Bhiyyo [Konāgamanassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
- Bhūmijo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 25
- Mantāniputto (S. Puṇṇo)
- Mahāvana Vesaliyam (S. Kūṭāgarasālā)
- Mahī nadi, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
- Māgadhakā manussā, XV. An. 20
- Māra, XVII. Lābh. 2; XX. Op. 8
- Migadaya (S. Isipatana)

- Musilo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68  
 Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā,  
 XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20;  
 XIX. Lak. 1-20; XXI. Bhi.  
 1, 3  
 Moliya (S. Phagguno)  
 Yamunā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4  
 Rājagaha 'nagara', XIX. Lak.  
 1-21  
 (S. Gijjhakūṭa—Veḷuvana)  
 Rohitassā manussā, XV. An.  
 20  
 Lakundakabhaddiyo āyasmā,  
 XXI. Bhi. 6  
 Lakkhaṇo āyasmā, XIX. Lak.  
 1-21  
 Licchavi [manusso], XX. Op. 8  
 Vaṇṅkako pabbato, XV. An. 20  
 Vidhuro [kakusandha saaggasāvakō], XV. An. 20  
 Visākho Pañcālaputto āyasmā,  
 XXI. Bhi. 7  
 Vedehiputto (S. Ajātasattu)  
 Vepullapabbato, XV. An. 20  
 Veḷukaṇḍakiyā Nandamātā  
 upāsikā, XVII. Lābh. 24  
 Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa  
 ārāma (Rājagahe), XII. Nid.  
 17, 24, 70; XV. An. 18, 13;  
 XVII. Lābh. 36; XIX. Lak.  
 1-21; XXI. Bhi. 3-10  
 Vesālī (S. Mahāvana kūṭa-  
 garasālā)  
 Vessabhu bhagavā sambud-  
 dho, XII. Nid. 6  
 Sakyamuni (Mahā-)<sup>1</sup> (S. Gota-  
 mo), XII. Nid. 10  
 Sajiva [Kakusandhassa ag-  
 ga-sāvako], XV. An. 20  
 Sarabhū nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4  
 Saviṭṭho (S. Pavittṭho)  
 Sāriputto āyasmā— XII. Nid.  
 24, 25; 31, 32; 67; XIV.  
 Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20; XVI.  
 Kas. 2; XXI. Bhi. 2, 3  
 Sāvattṭhi (S. Jetavana)  
 Sikkhī bhagavā sambuddho,  
 XII. Nid. 10  
 Sineru pabbato, XIII. Abh.  
 11  
 Sujāto āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 5  
 Suttara [Konāgamanassa ag-  
 gasāvakō], XV. An. 20  
 Supasso pabbato, XV. An. 20  
 Suppiyā (or Appiyā?) ma-  
 nussā, XV. An. 20  
 Susīmo paribbajako, XII. Nid.  
 70  
 Hatthako ālavako, XVII.  
 Lābh. 23  
 Hārīko Coraghātako, XIX.  
 Lak. 16  
 Himavā pabbatarājā, XIII.  
 Abh. 9, 10

<sup>1</sup> In the uddāna only'

## II.

## INDEX OF THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

For the suttas which have more than one title, the sign == refers to the preferred title.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Acarim, XIV. Dhā. 32<br/>         Acela, XII. Nid. 17<br/>         Aññataram, XII. Nid. 46<br/>         Aññatitthiya, XII. Nid. 24<br/>         Aṭṭhaṅgiko, XIV. Dhā. 28<br/>         Aṭṭhipesi, XIX. Lak. 1<br/>         Aṇḍabhāsi-Gamakutuko,<br/>             XIX. Lak. 10<br/>         Atthirāgo, XII. Nid. 64<br/>         Anusaya, XVIII. Rā. 21<br/>         Anottapamūlakatīni, XIV.<br/>             Dhā. 20<br/>         Anottāpi, XVI. Kas. 2<br/>         Apagatam, XVIII. Rā. 22<br/>         Appativāni, XII. Nid. 87<br/>         Appamādo, XII. Nid. 93<br/>         Appasutena dve, XIV. Dhā. 21<br/>         Abhinandam, XIV. Dhā. 35<br/>         Ariyasāvaka, XII. Nid. 49, 50<br/>         Avijjāpaccayā XII. Nid. 35, 36<br/>         Asaddha XIV. Dhā. 17<br/>         Asaddhamūlakā pañca, XIV.<br/>             Dhā. 18<br/>         Asani, XVII. Lābh. 6<br/>         Asamāhita, XII. Nid. 23<br/>         Asisukarika, XIX. Lak. 5<br/>         Assu, XV. An. 3<br/>         Assutavā, XII. Nid. 61, 62<br/>         Ahirikamūlaka cattāro, XIV.<br/>             Dhā. 19<br/>         Ātappam, XII. Nid. 88<br/>         Āni, XX. Op. S. 7</p> | <p>Ānanda, XII. Nid.<br/>         Āhāra, XII. Nid. 11<br/>         Ukkā, XX. Op. 4<br/>         Upatisso, XXI. Bhi. 2<br/>         Upanisā, XII. Nid. 23<br/>         Upayanti, XII. Nid. 69<br/>         Upavāne, XII. Nid. 26<br/>         Upassayam XVI. Kas. 10<br/>         Upādāna, XII. Nid. 52<br/>         Uppādo, XIV. Dhā. 36<br/>         Usukāraṇiyo, XIX. Lak. 7<br/>         Ussolli, XII. Nid. 86<br/>         Ekadhitu, XVII. Lābh. 24<br/>         Okilini, XIX. Lak. 15<br/>         Ovādo, XVI. Kas. 6, 7, 8<br/>         Kakkusandho, XII. Nid. 7<br/>         Kaccāyanagotto, XII. Nid. 15<br/>         Kapphino, XXI. Bhi. 11<br/>         Kammam, XII. Dhā. 15<br/>         Kālīṅgaro, XX. Op. 8<br/>         Kalyāṇi, XVII. Lābh. 22<br/>         Kaḷāra, XII. Nid. 32<br/>         Kassapo, XII. Nid. 9<br/>         Kiñcakkha (Āmisa-), XVII.<br/>             Lābh. 18<br/>         Kūpenimuggo, XIX. Lak. 11<br/>         Kūmma, XVII. Lābh. 3<br/>         Kulam, XX. Op. 3<br/>         Kulupagam, XVI. Kas. 4</p> |
|---|---|

ūṭam, XX. Op. 1  
 ōnāgamano, XII. Nid. 8  
 ōlito, XXI. Bhi. 1  
 ōsambi, XII. Nid. 68  
 āhandho, XVIII. Rā. 10  
 āhīram, XV. An. 4  
  
 āṇḍā, XV. An. 8  
 āvaghātaka, XIX. Lak. 2  
 āṇḍakāvasatha, XIV. Dhā. 13  
 āṇḍakhādī - Duṭṭhabrahma-  
   na, XIX. Lak. 2  
 Ghāṭo, XXI. Bhi. 3  
  
 Cakkhu, XVII. Rā. 1, 11  
 Catasso, XIV. Dhā. 30  
 Catusaccavibhajjanā, XII. Nid.  
   72, 75  
 Candupamam, XVI. Kas. 3  
 Cīvaram, XVI. Kas. 11  
 Cetanā, XII. Nid. 38, 39, 40  
 Coraghātako ( Sīśachinno )  
 Chando, XII. Nid. 85  
 Chavi, XVII. Lābh. 28  
 Chindī, XVII. Lābh. 31  
  
 Janapadakalyāṇi, XVII. Lābh.  
   20  
 Jānussoni, XII. Nid. 47  
 Jīṇṇam, XVI. Kas. 5  
 Jīvita, XVII. Lābh. 19  
 Jhānabhīṇṇā, XVI. Kas. 9  
  
 Ñātika, XII. Nid. 45.  
 Ñāpassa vatthūni, XII. Nid.  
   33, 34  
  
 Taṇhā, XVIII. Rā. 8, 18  
 Taruṇa, XII. Nid. 57  
 Tipakattṭham, XV. An. 1

Timbaruka, XII. Nid. 18  
 Tisso, XXI. Bhi. 9  
 Tiṇṇasamattā, XV. An. 13  
 Theranāma, XXI. Bhi. 10  
  
 Daṇḍo, XV. An. 9  
 Dasakammāpatha, XIV.  
   Dhā. 27  
 Dasaṇḍa, XIV. Dhā. 29  
 Dasabala, XII. Nid. 21, 22  
 Dārūno, XVII. Lābh. 1  
 Dīṭṭham, XVII. Lābh. 7  
 Dīghalomi, XVII. Lābh. 4  
 Dukkham, XII. Nid. 13 ; XIV.  
   Dhā. 34  
 Duggatam, XV. An. 11  
 Duṭṭhabrahmaṇo ( Gūtha-  
   khādī )  
 Dussilya, XIV. Dhā. 24  
 Desanā, XII. Nid. 1  
 Dhanuggaha, XX. Op. 6  
 Dhamma, XVII. Lābh. 13  
 Dhammakathiko, XII. Nid.  
   16 ; XIII. Abh. 11 ; Dhā. 6 ;  
   XVIII. Rā. 9, 18  
 Dhātu, XIII. Dhā. 1, 6 ;  
   XVIII. Rā. 9, 19  
 Dhītā, XV. An. 9 ; XVII.  
   Lābh. 42  
  
 Nakhasikhā, XIII. Abh. 1 ;  
   XX. Op. 2  
 Nagaram, XII. Nid. 65  
 Natumhākam, XII. Nid. 37  
 Nando, XXI. Bhi. 8  
 Nalakalapiyam, XII. Nid. 67  
 Navo, XXI. Bhi. 4  
 Nāgo, XX. Op. 9

- Nāmarūpan, XII. Nid. 58  
 Nicchavittthi, XIX. Lak. 13  
 Nicchavorabhi, XIX. Lak. 4  
 Nidāna, XII. Nid. 60, 71-81  
 Nocetam, XIV. Dhā. 3, 8  
  
 Pakkanta, XVII. Lābh. 35  
 Paccayo, XII. Nid. 20, 27  
 Pajāpati, XVII. Lābh. 43  
 Pañcaverabhayā, XII. Nid. 41, 42  
 Pañcasikkhapadāni, XIV. Dhā. 25  
 Patipadā, XII. Nid. 3  
 Pathavī, XIII. Abh. 5; XV. An. 2; XVII. Lābh. 15, 16  
 • Pabbata, XV. An. 5  
 Pabbatupamā, XII. Abh. 9, 10, 11  
 Paradārīka, XIV. Lak.  
 Paṇammarāpan, XVI. Kas. 12  
 Parivimamsanā, XII. Nid. 51  
 Pāti, XVII. Lābh. 11, 12  
 Piṇḍasakuṇiyam, XIX. Lak. 3  
 Pitā, XV. An. 15; XVII. Lābh. 9  
 Pillhika, XVII. Lābh. 5  
 Puggala, XV. An. 10  
 Puttamaṃsa, XII. Nid. 63  
 Putto, XVII. Lābh. 23, 41  
 Pubbe, XIV. Dhā. 31  
 Pokkharīṇī, XIII. Abh. 2  
 Phagguno, XII. Nid. 12  
 Phassa, XIV. Dhā. 9, 10  
  
 Bālisam, XVII. Lābh. 2  
 Bālena paṇḍito, XII. Nid. 19  
 Bāḷaro, XX. Op. 10  
  
 Bhagīnī, XV. An. 17; XVII. Lābh. 40  
 Bhaddi, XXI. Bhi. 6  
 Bhātā, XV. An. 16; XVII. Lābh. 9  
 Bhikkhu, XII. Nid. 28; XVII. Lābh. 30; XIX. Lak. 17  
 Bhikkhunī, XIX. Lak. 18  
 Bhindi ( Chindi)  
 Bhūtam, XXI. Nid. 31  
 Bhūmijam, XXI. Nid. 25  
  
 Maṅgalittthi, XIX. Lak. 14  
 Mahārukkha, XII. Nid. 55, 56  
 Mātā, XV. An. 14; XVII. Lābh. 37  
 Mātugamo, XIX. Lak. 21  
 Mūla, XVII. Lābh. 32  
 Mūlbika (- Pillhika)  
  
 Yo no cedam, XIV. Dhā. 33  
  
 Rajju, XVII. Lābh. 29  
 Ratha, XVII. Lābh. 36  
 Rūpa, XVIII. Rā. 2, 12  
  
 Lokāyatika, XII. Nid. 48  
 Loko, XII. Nid. 44  
  
 Viññāpan, XII. Nid. 59; XVIII. Rā. 3, 13  
 Vipassī, XII. Nid. 4  
 Vibhanga, XII. Nid. 2  
 Viriyam, XII. Nid. 89  
 Visākho, XXI. Bhi. 7  
 Vedanā, XIV. Dhā. 4, 5; XVIII. Rā. 5, 15  
 Vepullapubbata, XV. An. 20  
 Verambhā, XVII. Lābh. 9  
 Vessabhu, XII. Nid. 6

Sakyamuni Gotama, XII. Nid. 10	Samudda, XIII. Abh. 7, 8 Samudda ( Upayanti)
Sagāthaka, XIV. Dhā. 16 ; XVII. Lābh. 10	Sampajaññaṃ, XII. Nid. 92 Samphassaṃ, XIV. Dhā. 2 ; XVIII. Rā. 4, 14
Saṁcetanā, XVIII. Rāh. 7, 17	Sambhejja-udaka, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Saññā, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVIII. Rā. 6, 16	Sammasaṃ, XII. Nid. 66
Saññojanam, XII. Nid. 53-54	Sahāya, XXI. Bhi. 12
Sati, XII. Nid. 90	Sātaceṃ, XII. Nid. 90
Sattakammapatha, XIV. Dhā. 26	Sāvaka, XV. An. 7
Satti, XX. Op. 5	Sāsapa, XV. An. 6
Sattimā, XIV. Dhā. 12	Sikkhamānā, XIX. Lak. 19
Sattimāgavī, XIX. Lak. 6	Sikkhā, XII. Nid. 83
Satthā, XII. Nid. 82	Sikhi, XII. Nid. 5
Saddhammapatirūpakam, XVI. Kas. 13	Siṅgāla, XVII. Lābh. 8
Sanidānaṃ, XIV. Dhā. 12	Siṅgālaka, XX. Op. 11, 12
Santuttham, XVI. Kass. 1	Siṅgi, XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
Sapattaṅgarakokirī ( -Okilini)	Sisacchinno, XIX. Lak. 16
Samaṇabrahmaṇā, XII. Nid. 13, 14, 29, 30, 66, 67 ; XIV. Dhā. ; XVII. Lābh. 25, 26, 27	Sukko, XVII. Lābh. 34
Sāmanera, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVII. Rāh. 6	Sukhitam, XV. An. 11
Sāmaneriyo, XIX. Lak. 21	Sujāto, XXI. Bhi. 5
Samīci, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVII. Rāh. 6	Suddhakam Dārūno
	Suvaṇṇa, XVII. Lābh. 13, 14
	Susimo, XII. Nid. 70
	Sūcako, XIX. Lak. 9
	Sūcisārathi, XIX. Lak. 8
	Hinādhimukti, XIII. Dhā. 14

## III.

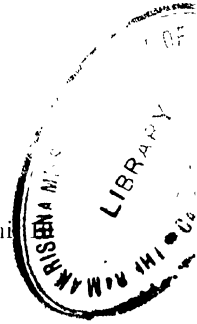
## INDEX OF THE GĀTHĀS.

The gāthās which were already in the first Section of the Samyutta Nikāya, the Sagātha, are marked with (\*)

The numbers subjoined between ( ) point out the rank of the gātha, when they are many in one sutta. The

absence of such a number shows that in the sutta no more than a single gāthā is to be found.

- (\*) Aniccā vata saṅkhārā (2), XV. An. 20  
 Ayam ca daharo bhikkhu (2), XXI. Bhi. 4  
 Ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ (4), XV. An. 10  
 Ekassekena kappena (1), XV. An. 10  
 Evam eva manussesu (2), XXI. Bhi. 6  
 Evaṃ kusitaṃ āgamma (2), XIV. Dhā. 16  
 Kadāhaṃ nandaṃ passeyyaṃ, XXI. Bhi. 8  
 Kiṃ nu kuṇḍasi mā kuṇḍhi, XXI. Bhi. 9  
 (†) Khattiyo seṭṭho jano tassimā (1), XXI. Bhi. 11  
 Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātātikaṃ (2), XVII. Lābh. 10  
 Divā tapati ādicco (2), XXI. Bhi. 11  
 Nayidaṃ sithilaṃ ārabha (1), XXI. Bhi. 4  
 No bhāsanaṃ jānanti (1), XXI. Bhi. 7  
 Pavivittehi ariyehi (3), XIV. Dhā. 16  
 Pācīnavaṃso tivarānaṃ (1), XV. An. 20  
 (†) Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, XVII. Lābh. 35  
 Bhāsaya jotaya dhammaṃ (2), XXI. Bhi. 7  
 Yato ariyasaccāni (3), XV. An. 10  
 Yassa sakkariyamānassa (1), XVII. Lābh. 10  
 Ye ca Saṅkhātadhammāso, XII. Nid. 31  
 Sabbābhibbhuṃ sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ, XXI. Bhi.  
 Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū (1), XXI. Bhi. 12  
 Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto (1), XIV. Dhā. 16  
 (†) Sāriputto va paṇḍāya, XXI. Bhi. 3  
 Suvinitā kappinena (2), XXI. Bhi. 12  
 So kho paṇāyam akkhāto (2), XV. An. 10  
 Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 5  
 Haṃsā koṇḍā mayūra ca, XXI. Bhi. 6



B. G. R. 92

12 MAR 1962

Received on

Acknowledged on

12 MAR 1962





**The Gresham Press,**

UNWIN BROTHERS,  
CHILWORTH AND LONDON







